



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





KEYS TO CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE.

Small 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

A KEY TO THE KNOWLEDGE AND USE OF THE HOLY BIBLE.

By the REV. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A.,
EDITOR OF THE "DICTIONARY OF DOCTRINAL AND HISTORICAL
THEOLOGY," AND "THE ANNOTATED BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER,"
AUTHOR OF "HOUSEHOLD THEOLOGY," ETC. ETC.

"Another of Mr. Blunt's useful and workmanlike compilations, which will be most acceptable as a household book, or in schools and colleges. It is a capital book too for schoolmasters and pupil teachers. Its subject is arranged under the heads— I. The Literary History of the Bible. II. Old Testament Writers and Writings. III. New Testament ditto. IV. Revelation and Inspiration. V. Objects of the Bible. VI. Interpretation of ditto. VII. The Bible a guide to Faith. VIII. The Apocrypha. IX. The Apocryphal Books associated with the New Testament. Lastly, there is a serviceable appendix of peculiar Bible words and their meanings."—*Literary Churchman.*

"We have much pleasure in recommending a capital handbook by the learned Editor of 'The Annotated Book of Common Prayer.'"—*Church Times.*

"Merits commendation for the lucid and orderly arrangement in which it presents a considerable amount of valuable and interesting matter."—*Record.*

A KEY TO THE KNOWLEDGE AND USE OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER.

By the REV. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A.

"Impossible to praise too highly. It is the best short explanation of our offices that we know of, and would be invaluable for the use of candidates for confirmation in the higher classes."—*John Bull.*

"A very valuable and practical manual, full of information, which is admirably calculated to instruct and interest those for whom it was evidently specially intended—the laity of the Church of England. It deserves high commendation."—*Churchman*.

"A thoroughly sound and valuable manual."—*Church Times*.

"To us it appears that Mr. Blunt has succeeded very well. All necessary information seems to be included, and the arrangement is excellent."—*Literary Churchman*.

A KEY TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHURCH HISTORY (ANCIENT).

Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A.

"It offers a short and condensed account of the origin, growth, and condition of the Church in all parts of the world, from A.D. 1 down to the end of the fifteenth century. Mr. Blunt's first object has been conciseness, and this has been admirably carried out, and to students of Church history this feature will readily recommend itself. As an elementary work 'A Key' will be specially valuable, inasmuch as it points out certain definite lines of thought, by which those who enjoy the opportunity may be guided in reading the statements of more elaborate histories. At the same time it is but fair to Mr. Blunt to remark that, for general readers, the little volume contains everything that could be consistently expected in a volume of its character. There are many notes, theological, scriptural, and historical, and the 'get up' of the book is specially commendable. As a text-book for the higher forms of schools the work will be acceptable to numerous teachers."—*Public Opinion*.

"It contains some concise notes on Church History, compressed into a small compass, and we think it is likely to be useful as a book of reference."—*John Bull*.

"A very terse and reliable collection of the main facts and incidents connected with Church History."—*Rock*.

A KEY TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHURCH HISTORY (MODERN).

Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A.

*A KEY TO THE NARRATIVE OF THE
FOUR GOSPELS.*

By JOHN PILKINGTON NORRIS, M.A.

CANON OF BRISTOL, FORMERLY ONE OF HER MAJESTY'S INSPECTORS
OF SCHOOLS.

"This is very much the best book of its kind we have seen. The only fault is its shortness, which prevents its going into the details which would support and illustrate its statements, and which, in the process of illustrating them, would fix them upon the minds and memories of its readers. It is, however, a great improvement upon any book of its kind we know. It bears all the marks of being the condensed work of a real scholar, and of a divine too. The bulk of the book is taken up with a 'Life of Christ,' compiled from the Four Gospels, so as to exhibit its steps and stages and salient points. The rest of the book consists of independent chapters on special points."—*Literary Churchman.*

"This book is no ordinary compendium, no mere 'cram-book;' still less is it an ordinary reading-book for schools; but the schoolmaster, the Sunday-school teacher, and the seeker after a comprehensive knowledge of Divine truth will find it worthy of its name. Canon Norris writes simply, reverently, without great display of learning, giving the result of much careful study in a short compass, and adorning the subject by the tenderness and honesty with which he treats it. . . . We hope that this little book will have a very wide circulation and that it will be studied; and we can promise that those who take it up will not readily put it down again."—*Record.*

"This is a golden little volume. . . . Its design is exceedingly modest. Canon Norris writes primarily to help 'younger students' in studying the Gospels. But this unpretending volume is one which all students may study with advantage. It is an admirable manual for those who take Bible Classes through the Gospels. Closely sifted in style, so that all is clear and weighty; full of unostentatious learning, and pregnant with suggestion; deeply reverent in spirit, and altogether Evangelical in spirit; Canon Norris's book supplies a real want, and ought to be welcomed by all earnest and devout students of the Holy Gospels."—*London Quarterly Review.*

A KEY TO THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

By JOHN PILKINGTON NORRIS, M.A.

"The book is one which we can heartily recommend."—*Spectator*.

"Few books have ever given us more unmixed pleasure than this."—*Literary Churchman*.

"This is a sequel to Canon Norris's 'Key to the Gospels,' which was published two years ago, and which has become a general favourite with those who wish to grasp the leading features of the life and work of Christ. The sketch of the Acts of the Apostles is done in the same style; there is the same reverent spirit and quiet enthusiasm running through it, and the same instinct for seizing the leading points in the narrative."—*Record*.

**A KEY TO CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE & PRACTICE
FOUNDED ON THE CHURCH CATECHISM.**

By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A.

"Of cheap and reliable text-books of this nature there has hitherto been a great want. We are often asked to recommend books for use in Church Sunday-Schools, and we therefore take this opportunity of saying that we know of none more likely to be of service both to teachers and scholars than these 'Keys.'"—*Churchman's Shilling Magazine*.

"This is another of Mr. Blunt's most useful manuals, with all the precision of a school book, yet diverging into matters of practical application so freely as to make it most serviceable, either as a teacher's suggestion book, or as an intelligent pupil's reading book."—*Literary Churchman*.

"Will be very useful for the higher classes in Sunday-schools, or rather for the fuller instruction of the Sunday-school teachers themselves, where the parish Priest is wise enough to devote a certain time regularly to their preparation for their voluntary task."—*Union Review*.

RIVINGTONS

London, Oxford, and Cambridge.

A KEY
TO THE GOSPEL NARRATIVE

RIVINGTONS

London.....*Waterloo Place*
Oxford.....*High Street*
Cambridge.....*Trinity Street*

A KEY

To the Narrative of

THE FOUR GOSPELS

BY JOHN PILKINGTON NORRIS, B.D.

CANON OF BRISTOL, AND EXAMINING CHAPLAIN TO THE LORD BISHOP
OF MANCHESTER

NEW EDITION, REVISED

RIVINGTONS
WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON
Oxford and Cambridge
MDCCCLXXVII

101. i. 363.

Preface

THIS is an age of historical criticism. Some think we are carrying it too far. It is difficult to see how it can possibly be carried too far, so long as it is sincere and thoroughgoing. But, rightly or wrongly, so it is. Everything purporting to be a fact in the world's history is being thus tested, that we may see for ourselves whether it have about it the character of an authentic fact or no. The Gospel narratives cannot escape this kind of criticism.

The purpose of the following pages is to help our younger students to realize to themselves the narrative of these four Gospels: to show that they are not *contradictory* but *supplemental* to each other.

It may not be possible to weave into one consistent chronicle *all* their anecdotes of our blessed Lord's ministry. But it may be possible so far to succeed in reconstructing the original order of events, as to satisfy any candid mind that their

discrepancies are only such as might naturally be expected in four independent portraitures ; and to quicken the reader's consciousness of the *reality* of the Divine original.

This last is the all-important thing. We may or we may not be able to answer all the cavils of one who is unwilling to receive the truth. But to strengthen our own convictions, to learn to read these records of Christ with a vivid perception of their intense truthfulness, to freshen and deepen those impressions which long familiarity may have weakened, this is of infinite concern, if to know Him be indeed to us eternal life.

POSTSCRIPT, *February*, 1876.—Seven years' further study of the Gospel Chronology has led me to modify the scheme of dates adopted in the earlier editions in two points : (1.) Caspari's essay (published at Hamburgh a few months after my first edition) has convinced me that the Crucifixion was on the 14th (not the 15th) of Nisan ; (2.) The more I think of it the more it grows upon me, that if we adopt Chrysostom's opinion that the nameless feast of John v. 1 was *Pentecost*, we shall be able to construct a harmony involving fewer difficulties than any other that has been suggested.

Contents

PART I

The Four Gospels

CHAP.	PAGE
I. EXTERNAL TESTIMONIES TO THEIR AUTHENTICITY	I
II. THEIR INTERNAL CHARACTER	10

PART II

The Gospel Narrative

I. BIRTH AND YOUTH OF OUR LORD	18
II. BAPTISM, TEMPTATION, AND JUDEAN MINISTRY	23
III. SUMMER AND WINTER OF THE GREAT GALILEAN MINISTRY	32
IV. SECOND SUMMER OF GALILEAN MINISTRY .	41
V. AUTUMN OF SECOND YEAR—TRANSFIGURATION AND FEAST OF TABERNACLES . . .	46
VI. CLOSE OF SECOND YEAR—FINAL RETURN TO JUDEA, AND FEAST OF DEDICATION .	52

CHAP.	PAGE
VII. THIRD YEAR, FIRST QUARTER—RAISING OF LAZARUS, AND FINAL ASCENT TO JERUSALEM	57
VIII. EARLY DAYS OF HOLY WEEK	63
IX. THE LAST SUPPER AND THE BETRAYAL	72
X. JUDGMENT IN THE JEWISH COURT	78
XI. JUDGMENT IN THE ROMAN COURT	83
XII. THE CRUCIFIXION	89
XIII. THE BURIAL AND RESURRECTION	95
XIV. THE FORTY DAYS	107

PART III

Notes on the Gospel Narrative

I. ON THE NARRATIVE OF THE BIRTH AND INFANCY	108
II. ON THE SILENCE OF THE GOSPELS RESPECTING OUR LORD'S LIFE AT NAZARETH	112
III. ON THE NARRATIVE OF THE TEMPTATION	115
IV. ON OUR LORD'S MIRACLES	119
V. CHRIST'S DEATH A MYSTERY	127
VI. ON THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE GOSPEL NARRATIVE	132

PART I
The Four Gospels

CHAPTER I

External Testimonies to their Authenticity

NO fact in the world's history is more certain than that 1800 years ago, in the broad daylight of the Roman Empire, there came into existence, and rapidly increased in numbers, a society of men calling themselves Christians.

The Roman historian of the period¹, writing with a strong heathen prejudice, mentions them by name, and adds that 'their founder was one *Christus*, who suffered capital punishment under the procurator Pontius Pilate, in the reign of Tiberius; but that this mischievous superstition, repressed for a while, burst forth again, not only throughout Judea, where it first arose, but even in Rome.'

And then he goes on to describe how Nero charged them with having set fire to Rome, and tried to crush them by persecution. This was A.D. 64.

Forty years later, the accomplished Pliny found such multitudes professing Christianity in Asia Minor, that the temples of the heathen gods were deserted; and we have a letter from him to the Emperor Trajan, asking how he was to deal with them, and de-

¹ Tacitus, *Ann.* xv. 44.

scribing their habits,—how ‘they assembled on certain stated days before it was light, and repeated in alternate verses one with another a hymn or form of prayer to Christ, as to some God, binding themselves by a sacrament¹,—not for any criminal purpose—but to abstain from fraud, theft, and adultery, from falsifying their word, from retaining what did not belong to them²; after which it was their custom to separate, and then reassemble to eat in common a harmless meal.’

This, he said, had been going on for twenty years or more.

In vain the Roman magistrates tried to trample out this ‘new superstition.’ The more they crushed it, the more it grew; and two centuries later it became the state-religion of the Empire.

All this is mere matter of notoriety, not resting on the authority of the Christians or their writings, nor belonging to any dark ages of the world’s history, but recorded in the contemporary annals of the Roman Empire in the days of its greatest splendour.

Deeply interesting it must be, from even a merely historical point of view, to inquire what account these Christians gave of themselves and of their origin.

An anecdote has been preserved which may serve to illustrate the unobtrusiveness and modesty of the early Christians when called upon to give an account of themselves:—

About fifteen years before the date of Pliny’s letter, the Emperor Domitian was alarmed by the revival of a report which had been very prevalent at the beginning of his father’s reign, that a great prince was

¹ Pliny would doubtless understand by this an oath merely.

² May we not recognize here the latter commandments of the Decalogue?

expected to appear in Judea, and that he was to come from the house of David. He ordered inquiry to be made in Palestine for any descendants of David, and two sons (or grandsons) of Jude ('the Lord's brother') were brought before him. 'He demanded whether they were descended from David. They confessed it. Again he inquired what were their means. They declared that they possessed but 9000 denarii (about £300), and a few acres of land in Judea. They showed him their hands, hard with daily toil, in token of the simple industry by which they gained their living. Once more the Emperor asked what was the meaning of *Christ's kingdom*, to which they replied that *it was not of this world, but should appear at the consummation of all things*. Domitian, it is said, was satisfied with these answers; and, it is added, put a stop from that moment to the persecution of the Christians.'—(Merivale's *History of Rome*, chap. lxii.)

This harmlessness and entire absence of worldly ambition appear in the public 'Apologies,' which from time to time the Christians addressed to the Imperial Government. But in these same Apologies there appears also—what the Romans could not comprehend or forgive—their deep enthusiastic reverence for Christ their Founder; their intense conviction that He was living in the unseen world, and daily pouring His Holy Spirit into their hearts; their ardent expectation of His near return to judge the world.

But what had their Founder done, or what had He left behind Him on the earth to explain all this?

He left no writings¹. He had simply left behind

¹ Augustine thinks it necessary to explain the reasons of this at great length in his book *De Consensu Evangelistarum*.

Him a group of men on whom He had made so deep an impression that their whole character was changed, and they were fired with a holy zeal to work in others that same change of which they were so conscious in themselves.

Christianity was to them not a doctrine merely, not a record, but a *life*¹, a new vital principle throbbing in every pulse of their being, which they felt bound to impart to others also, to as many as they could reach, before the second coming of their Lord. The precious memory of all that Christ had said and done and suffered, while on earth, lived from mouth to mouth, was the staple of their preaching, was the first lesson of their catechumens. 'The time was so short'² that it seemed hardly necessary to stamp with official authority any of the written records of these facts.

But in the next generation, when Christ's return was still delayed, and seemed likely to be delayed, and when the growth of erroneous notions made an appeal to some written rule of faith a necessity, the Christians began carefully to treasure and transcribe such memoirs of Christ as the Apostles or their companions had committed to writing for the use of any of their converts.

Thus it happened that whereas the earlier Christians appealed to the facts of Christ's ministry as known by oral tradition, saying, 'It has been delivered to us by those who were eye-witnesses,' or the like,—a later generation, beginning with Justin Martyr, began to appeal to written documents.

In Justin Martyr we find such an appeal repeatedly. He wrote his Dialogue and his Apology between the years 140 and 150 A.D. He was of Greek descent,

¹ Acts v. 20.

² 1 Cor. vii. 29.

born near the ancient Shechem. After trying all the schools of Philosophy, and finding them unsatisfactory, he was led by a meek and venerable old man, whom he met one day on the sea-shore, to embrace Christianity. 'Many things,' he says, 'this old man told me which I cannot now record. I saw him no more. But forthwith a fire was kindled in my soul, and I was filled with a love of those prophets and friends of Christ of whom he had spoken. And when I pondered all his words, I began to see that this was the only philosophy which was safe, and suited to my need.'

Twelve times Justin refers to the written *Memoirs* of the Apostles, as he calls them; and that by these 'Memoirs' he meant our four Gospels, is rendered highly probable by the fact that wherever he quotes them—and he makes *seven* such quotations—the words are to be found in one or other of our Gospels.

In his famous account of the Christian Eucharist¹, he says, 'The Apostles, in Memoirs which they wrote, and which are called Gospels, have recorded these injunctions of the Lord.' And in the same passage he tells us how the Christians of the country villages assembled together every Sunday to hear the Memoirs of the Apostles, or the books of the Prophets, read aloud. And again in his Dialogue² he writes:—'In the Memoirs, which I say were composed by the Apostles and their companions, we read that sweat as drops streamed down from Him, as He was praying and saying, Let this cup pass from me.' That by 'the followers of the Apostles' he here alluded specially to St. Luke, is very clear, not only because the passage quoted occurs in St. Luke, but also because

¹ *Apol.* i. 66, 67.

² Ch. 103.

the Greek word used for 'follower' is the very word by which St. Luke describes himself in the preface to his Gospel.

Papias, a contemporary of Justin, mentions the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark by name. He was the friend of Polycarp, and, like him, is said to have been a disciple of St. John. In his work, *An Exposition of the Oracles of the Lord*, of which fragments have been preserved to us in Eusebius¹, he says, 'Matthew composed his *oracles* in Hebrew, and each one interpreted them as he was able.' Of St. Mark he says, 'Mark having become Peter's interpreter, wrote accurately all that he remembered; though he did not record in order that which was said or done by Christ. For he neither heard the Lord, nor followed Him; but subsequently, as I said, attached himself to Peter, who used to frame his teaching to meet the immediate wants of his hearers; and not making a connected narrative of the Lord's discourses.' He seems too in another fragment to quote St. John.

Either Papias or some contemporary—certainly not later than A.D. 170—wrote a complete *Canon* of the Books of the New Testament as then received in the Christian Church. A precious fragment of this Canon was discovered in the Ambrosian Library at Milan, and was published in 1740, by Muratori. It is sadly mutilated, but enough remains to give it the highest value.

Mr. Westcott (in his *History of the New Testament Canon*) thus gives its substance :—

'The fragment commences with the last words of a sentence which evidently referred to the Gospel of St. Mark. The Gospel of St. Luke, it is then said, stands

¹ *Ecc. Hist.* iii. 39.

third in order, having been written by Luke the Physician, St. Paul's companion, who not being himself an eye-witness, based his narrative on such information as he could obtain, beginning from the birth of the Baptist. The fourth place is given to the Gospel of St. John, a disciple of our Lord ; and the occasion of its writing is thus described : In reply to the entreaties of his fellow-disciples and bishops John said, " Fast with me for three days from this time, and whatever shall be revealed to each of us, whether it be favourable to my writing or not, let us relate it one to another." On the same night it was revealed to Andrew, one of the Apostles, that John should relate all things in his own name, aided by the revision of all. What wonder is it then that John so constantly brings forward Gospel-phrases, even in his Epistles, saying in his own person, " What we have seen with our eyes, and heard with our ears, and our hands have handled, these things have we written" ? For so he professes that he was not only an eye-witness, but also a hearer, and moreover a historian of all the wonderful works of our Lord.'

Though the beginning of this fragment has been destroyed, there can be no doubt that St. Matthew occupied the first place in his Canon. Further on he thus affirms distinctly the Church's belief in their inspiration :—' Though various points are taught in each of the Gospels, it makes no difference to the faith of believers, since in all of them all things are declared by one overruling Spirit¹ concerning the Nativity, the Passion, His conversation with His disciples, and His double advent, at first in humility, and afterwards in royal power as He will yet appear.' The writer of the manuscript then mentions the Acts, thirteen Epistles of

¹ ' Uno ac principali spū declarata.'

St. Paul, and other books, some of which the Church judged afterwards to be Apocryphal.

Irenæus, writing to his friend Florinus (about A.D. 177), and fondly recalling his intercourse in earlier days with Polycarp, alludes to the four Gospels under the well-understood title of Scriptures¹. The passage is too interesting to be abridged :—

‘I well recollect seeing thee in Asia Minor, at the house of Polycarp, when I was a boy, and thou wast in attendance on Hadrian’s court, and seeking to commend thyself to Polycarp. Indeed, the events of my boyhood I remember better than what is more recent. For what is then put into our memory seems to grow with our growth, and become part of our very being. I could describe the exact spot where the blessed Polycarp used to sit and converse ; his goings-forth and his comings-in ; the whole manner of his life, and his personal appearance ; I remember his discourses to the people, and how he would narrate his intercourse with John and with the others who had beheld the Lord ; and how he repeated their words, and what he had heard from their lips about the Lord and about His miracles and teaching ; all this, received directly from those who were eye-witnesses of the Word of Life, used Polycarp to relate, *agreeing throughout with the Scriptures*’².

This same Irenæus, in his book ‘Against Heresies’ (iii. 1), speaks of the Gospel which the Apostles first preached orally, and afterwards *by the will of God* handed down to us in a written form, ‘the foundation and pillar of our faith.’ He then proceeds to narrate

¹ Compare Matt. xxvi. 54, Luke xxiv. 27, Acts xviii. 28, I Cor. xv. 3, 4, and 2 Peter iii. 16, where the term seems to be applied to St. Paul’s Epistles.

² *Fragmenta Irenæi* (Stieren’s edition, vol. i. p. 822).

the circumstances under which St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. Luke, and St. John severally wrote their Gospels, mentioning them by name and in the order of our present Canon.

In the second book he speaks enthusiastically about the inspiration of Scripture, clearly including the Gospels in this term. After expressly defining 'Scripture' to mean the writings both of prophets and evangelists¹ in the 27th chapter, he says in the 28th that where we find difficulties we must assume the fault to be in ourselves, 'because the Scriptures, being spoken by the Word and Spirit of God, are perfect.'

Thus it appears that within a hundred years of the fall of Jerusalem, and almost within the lifetime of disciples of one of the Apostles, the Christian Church had accepted and stamped with the seal of inspiration these four Gospels, as the only authoritative records of our Lord's sojourn upon earth.

From this time forward these four written Gospels came to be considered the most precious treasures of the Christian Church. Copies of them were multiplied, and they were bound up with the other sacred books. By the good providence of God two of these manuscript copies, both written before the close of the fourth century, have been preserved down to our own time. One is in the Vatican library at Rome, the other (discovered in the monastery of Mount Sinai, ten years ago) is in the Imperial library at St. Petersburg. A third, of equal authority, written apparently early in the fifth century, is in the British Museum. Few, if any, books of ancient times have come down to us so authenticated by external testimony as these four Gospel narratives of our blessed Lord's sojourn upon earth.

¹ 'Universæ Scripturæ et prophetiæ et evangelia.'

CHAPTER II

Their Internal Character

WE open these Gospels and read them, and what do we find?

Four brief narratives, none of them longer than a modern pamphlet, none of them a complete biography, but each one rather a collection of salient anecdotes and discourses, precisely such as an earnest preacher would select in order to convey to his hearers in the shortest compass a vivid portraiture of Him whom he wished to make known to them. They have much, necessarily, in common: all proceed upon one main outline of facts—the Baptism, the Ministry, the details of the Condemnation and Crucifixion, the Resurrection of our Lord.

And yet how distinct are these four portraitures! And above all, what a marked difference between the three earlier Gospels and the fourth! Of this latter and most obvious difference let us first speak,—the difference between St. John's Gospel and the rest.

The first three Evangelists, until they come to the final journey to Jerusalem, narrate only what occurred in Galilee. Whereas St. John's narrative to the extent of six-sevenths of its space has Jerusalem for its scene.

Again, the three Galilean Gospels (as we may call them) have many miracles, many parables in common; told sometimes in almost identical words, as

though they had derived their narrative from the often repeated oral teaching of the self-same eye-witnesses (and this may well be the explanation). St. John, on the contrary, relates no parables, and has but one miracle in common with the rest.

Again, the Three relate chiefly our Lord's popular discourses concerning His Kingdom; St. John for the most part His conversations with the Apostles or controversies with the Jews about His own Person and Mission.

But the difference in style is still more striking. The Three write a plain narrative, making no comment, never speaking in their own person (except in St. Luke's brief preface); St. John writes authoritatively, theologically, enforcing his own explanation of the facts which he relates.

These contrasts, which so widely separate the fourth Gospel from the rest, are at once explained by the fact which the early Church traditions unanimously affirm, that St. John wrote thirty years later than the rest, for a generation of men who had grown up in the Christian faith, and been familiar from childhood with that more popular cycle of Apostolic teaching which the three earlier Evangelists had embodied in their Gospels. We may accept or reject the anecdote preserved by Eusebius (*Ecc. Hist.* iii. 24), that the elders of Ephesus brought the three earlier Gospels under the special attention of the aged Apostle, and that he approved them, only noticing that some things were yet wanting, and wrote his own Gospel by way of supplement to them¹; but one thing is certain, that,

¹ Dr. Routh, in a note on Muratori's Fragment, speaks without any doubt of the authenticity of this anecdote of the primitive Church.—*Rel. Sac.* i. 407.

if not these actual Gospels, yet at any rate *their substance*, as repeated over and over again by the Apostles and their ministers in preparing catechumens for baptism, was already familiar to the readers for whom St. John wrote. Hence (what otherwise would be inexplicable) his silence respecting such events as the Ascension and Transfiguration, and the institution of the Eucharist, of each of which, however (as has been well observed), he seems to assume a knowledge in his readers' minds¹.

Setting apart, therefore, this fourth Gospel as possessing a character of its own altogether distinct from that of the rest, we proceed to consider the other three. And here too, in the midst of much general agreement, we find differences,—traces of three distinct cycles of oral teaching, as though addressed to three distinct groups of Christian Churches.

We read St. Matthew's Gospel from end to end continuously, so as to gather one general impression ; we mark the pedigree from *Abraham*, the father of God's chosen people ; the call from Egypt, as with Israel of old, so with the Hope of Israel ; the ever recurring appeal to the Old Testament ; the careful notice of every minute accomplishment of Messianic prophecy ; the stress laid on Christ's fulfilment of the Law² ; the repeated announcement that a restoration of the theocratic kingdom was at hand ; the number of parables specially explaining the nature of this kingdom ;—we cannot mark all these characteristics

¹ For St. John's allusions to the Ascension, see vi. 62 ; to the Transfiguration, i. 14 (comparing 2 Pet. i. 17, and noticing the phrase 'the only begotten of the Father,' in which there seems to be a reference to the Voice then heard) ; to the Eucharist, xiii. 2.

² Matt. ii. 15 ; v. 17.

without recognizing the truth of the Church's constant tradition that this Gospel was specially addressed to the people of Israel. St. Matthew wrote to persuade God's people that in Jesus of Nazareth whom they had crucified, they might indeed confess the Prophet like unto Moses, the true Son of David, the restorer of His kingdom, the Messiah of all prophecy.

We pass on to St. Mark, and we find that his Gospel is far from being (as St. Augustine so hastily asserted¹) a mere abbreviation of St. Matthew's. There are incidents in our Lord's ministry that we know from St. Mark, and St. Mark only,—the intervention of His family (iii. 20, 21), the parable of the seed growing secretly (iv. 26-29), the healing of the deaf man of Decapolis (vii. 31-37), and of the blind man of Bethsaida (viii. 22-26), the name of Bartimeus (x. 46), and of Simon of Cyrene's sons (xv. 21), the young man's flight at Gethsemane (xiv. 51, 52).

Besides this we have many vivid touches in the narrative, clearly due to an eye-witness—wanting in St. Matthew,—as in the account of the Gadarene demoniac, and of the Transfiguration. Four times he alone of the Evangelists notices our Lord's look (iii. 34, viii. 33, x. 21, 23). May we not in this greater vividness of detail recognize the aid of St. Peter, under whose direction the later Christians believed the Gospel to have been written? That it was written, if not at Rome, yet for Romans, is rendered probable by the constant use of Latin words, the careful explanation of Jewish terms and usages, and the rare reference to the Old Testament. It is a Gospel more of facts than of discourses, of action more than of reflection, suited to the Roman genius; it is as though he wished above all


¹ *De Consensu Evang.* i. 1.

things to portray Christ as more than man, instinct with divine creative energy, the Lord of Nature ; or, as he himself puts it, 'The Gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God.'

Lastly, we turn to St. Luke, and notice how (in complete contrast to St. Mark) the gradual unfolding and growth of our Lord's humanity are traced through birth and infancy and boyhood ; how in the ministry every detail is brought forward that reveals the human sympathies of Christ, His sympathies not so much with the Israelite, as with man as man,—'touched with a feeling of our infirmities ;' reclaiming the prodigal, seeking the lost sheep, the good Samaritan and friend of all who need Him,—of the widow of Nain, of the dying thief ; we notice how the very pedigree, unlike St. Matthew's, proclaims the *universality* of Christ's mission, tracing back His descent not to Abraham only, but to Adam. Can any fail to recognize in this picture the Redeemer, the Mediator, the High Priest of the whole human race ? Can any doubt the truth of the uniform testimony of the Fathers that St. Luke wrote under the influence of the Apostle of the Gentiles, for those Greek Churches of which St. Paul was the founder ?

How entirely this agrees with what we hear in the Acts and Epistles of their companionship, and with the striking coincidence of St. Luke's narrative of the last supper with St. Paul's account of its institution to the Corinthians !

It is important to realize to the full the distinctness of these four portraiture :—Christ the Messiah of Israel, Christ the mighty Lord of Nature, Christ the Friend and Priest of all mankind, Christ the true Light



and Life of the World. Fourfold our Gospel must ever be, fourfold as those streams of Eden, fourfold as those living creatures of the Apostle's Vision, fourfold as the divine character of Him whom these Evangelists reveal to us. If to know Him in all His fulness be indeed to us eternal life, we cannot afford to merge in one these separate aspects of our Lord. Instead of wondering at their differences, may we not rather bless and praise God for them ?

No *harmony*, however perfect, can ever have a value at all approaching the value of these four originals.

Why then attempt such a narrative as that which follows ?

Two reasons may be given.

The first is, that modern criticism will not let these Gospels rest. If they be not only diverse in character, but also contradictory, irreconcilable, clearly their credibility is so far invalidated. How then can this be best tested ?

If we had before us four separate ancient pictures, purporting to represent severally the north, east, south, and west aspects of some stately temple no longer standing : and they seemed at first sight so unlike each other, that it was questioned whether they could really be what they professed,—how might their credibility be best proved ? Obviously, if they were true and authentic, then a model might be constructed having four such sides, which would at the same time be seen to form one consistent whole,—rough and incomparably inferior in beauty to the four ancient pictures, but still fulfilling its special purpose usefully.

So with these four Gospels :—if we can really con-

struct a narrative of events such as might well form a basis of fact for each one of the four, then all doubt of their credibility on the score of their discrepancies would be removed.

Nor need this be done perfectly or exhaustively. To any candid mind it will be enough if a sufficiently near approach be made to such a narrative as to suggest the probability that *if we knew all* it might easily be perfected.

Not knowing all, any such reconstruction of the order of events must be to some extent conjectural. None of the three earlier Evangelists appear to follow a strict chronological order in their narratives of the Galilean ministry. Some group kindred parables together, some group miracles. The healing of the Gadarene demoniac is placed by St. Mark after a whole cycle of events which in St. Matthew precede it. Much of St. Matthew's Sermon on the Mount is to be found in St. Luke in the chapters that follow the Transfiguration. The Supper at Bethany, which St. John tells us clearly took place before Palm Sunday, is by the three other Evangelists told after the events of Tuesday in Holy week, apparently because they connected it in their minds with Judas's treachery.

To one who rightly understands the view with which they wrote, intending to give not a biography but a portraiture of our blessed Lord, all this will rather increase than lessen his belief that they wrote under the superintendence of the Holy Spirit. God's purpose was not that we should know all about Christ, but that we should know Him; and for this far higher purpose, groups of anecdotes so arranged as best to illustrate His teaching and His character, were

more likely to be effective than any mere chronicle from month to month. For this higher purpose we must ever have recourse to the inspired originals. For that other lower purpose such a compilation as the present may be useful.

But there is another and a stronger motive. We can never truly appreciate the individuality of the originals until we have tried thus to co-ordinate them. Nothing helps to quicken the student's enjoyment of these four Gospels, each in its own special character, more effectually than having once, at all events, gone through this process of collating them one with another in four parallel columns, as it were, and so been led to make out for himself all their latent harmonies. One Gospel will be found to throw light on another in a hundred ways that would never otherwise be suspected. And as in that beautiful invention of modern days, in which by combining into one focus two slightly varying aspects of a view, we gain a depth of perspective, and a solidity of form that seems to bring the very original before us ; so here, by stereoscoping into one view these four aspects of our blessed Lord, we may enable ourselves to see greater *reality* in that divine image which each one separately sets forth.

PART II

The Gospel Narrative

CHAPTER I

Birth and Youth of Our Lord

IT was in the village of Nazareth, among the green hills of Galilee, that Mary was living, still in her own home ; for though she was betrothed to Joseph, and had pledged to him her faith, yet, according to the custom of Jewish maidens, she would remain a twelvemonth longer under her parents' roof. It was during this period that the angel Gabriel appeared to her, and told her that she should conceive and bring forth a son, and that her son should be the Messiah. A child without a father ! Mary trembled at the mystery : but the angel revealed all :—'That holy thing that shall be born of thee shall be the Son of God !'

Brief as was the interview, the angel left her not without a token, whereby, when he was gone, she might ascertain assuredly that this was no illusion :—'Thy cousin Elisabeth hath conceived, and shall also bear a son.'

To her cousin Elisabeth at Hebron Mary hastens, a four days' journey, a hundred miles or more ; and it

is even so. Nay, and the aged Elisabeth is inspired to greet her as the mother of her Lord. Mary's heart is full, filled with the prophetic inspiration of her race, and she pours forth the hymn that Christians have ever since loved to chant in their evening worship.

Three months, or nearly up to the birth of Elisabeth's child, she remained her guest; and then returned to her Galilean home. *Then*, it must have been, on her return, that Joseph's mind was troubled with perplexing doubts. But to him too God revealed it all. And the days of betrothal being ended, he took Mary to his house. But can it be that the Son of David should be born away from David's city! No: God's Providence is so ordering it that every prophecy shall be fulfilled; and to Bethlehem both Joseph and Mary are summoned,—both being of the tribe and lineage of David,—for the enrolment which the Roman Emperor had ordered.

There, sheltered for the night in one of the limestone caverns just outside the town, where the peasants stalled their cattle,—so Justin Martyr was told little more than a hundred years afterwards, doubtless by the natives of the place¹,—the virgin mother gave birth to her promised child. She would well remember in after years, how, as she lay in her weakness, the gentle shepherds came with eager haste, telling of the great light, and of the angel's message of great joy, and wishing to see the Child who was to be their Saviour.

Comparing our two accounts we may infer that Joseph now made Bethlehem his home. There on the eighth day the Babe was circumcised, and named Jesus, as the angel had commanded.

Forty days after the nativity, according to the law

¹ *Dial.* c. 78.

of Moses, the days for the mother's purification being accomplished, they take the holy Babe up to Jerusalem (six miles from Bethlehem), and there in the Temple 'present Him to the Lord.' Nor were worshippers wanting when the infant Messiah thus appeared for the first time in His Father's Temple. Holy Simeon was there, and taking the Child in his arms poured forth his prophetic psalm. The daughter of Phanuel was there also, the widowed prophetess, lifting up her voice in praise, and speaking of the child to all who like herself were looking for redemption in Jerusalem.

Soon after this Presentation, probably, there arrived in Jerusalem those strange visitors from the East. Magi, or Wise men, they are called,—a priestly caste of the Medes and Persians, of whom we read much in the Book of Daniel ; Daniel was made master of the Magicians and Astrologers,—possibly from him they had derived their expectation of the Jewish Messiah. Through their knowledge of the stars God revealed to them that the fulness of time was come : the mystic weeks of their great master Daniel were fulfilled. No wonder all Jerusalem was excited ; no wonder the usurper Herod trembled for his throne. The Sanhedrim was summoned ; the sacred books consulted ; at Bethlehem the Holy Child, if really born, is to be found. Thither the Chaldæan embassy repair with their gifts of homage. Thither the incensed tyrant sends his murderous agents to destroy the Child. Surely (the king thought) if all born within two years are slain, this so-called Messiah cannot escape. But already—warned by God's angel in a dream—the faithful Joseph, under cover of the night, was far upon the road to Egypt with the young Child and His mother.

This must have been in February, just when the

dying tyrant was seeking the baths of Jericho, there to spend the last six weeks of his miserable life. In the first week of April the angel reappeared, according to his promise, to tell Joseph of Herod's death ; and they retraced their steps towards Bethlehem, their adopted home. But when Joseph 'heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to return thither : and¹ being warned of God in a dream, turned aside into Galilee,' and once more made Nazareth his abode.

And here a veil falls over that sacred home. For well-nigh thirty years—with one brief exception—the life of Him who was 'the desire of all nations' is hidden from us. We only know that behind that veil 'the Child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom ; and the grace of God was upon Him.'

Once, and once only, that veil is lifted, and we are permitted to behold Him, a Boy of twelve years, accompanying His mother and Joseph in their annual journey to Jerusalem at the Paschal season. Eight days the feast lasted ; 'and when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the Child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and His mother knew not of it.' The caravan of pilgrims was a large one, and they had kinsfolk in it ; might He not well be with them ? But no ; their search is in vain. So Joseph and Mary, 'sorrowing,' retrace their steps. Two whole days are spent in the crowded city seeking Him. On the third they find Him in one of the schools or lecture-rooms, apparently, that opened into the Temple cloister, where the Jewish professors held their disputations and taught their classes. And

¹ The word 'notwithstanding' in our English Version is not in the original, and spoils the sense.

there Mary finds her Son, 'sitting among the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions.' It would seem as though she paused, afraid to interrupt—paused long enough to note the admiration with which these Rabbis were regarding her Son. But when all is over, and they are alone with Him, Mary speaks. We must observe this—it is Mary alone who claims authority over Him—the mystery of His birth seems tacitly acknowledged in the prominence conceded to Mary; and yet, how naturally (such being, doubtless, the custom of her household) she speaks of Joseph as 'Thy father,'—'Son, why hast Thou thus dealt with us? behold, Thy father and I have sought Thee sorrowing.' So Mary, most naturally; but mark the dawning consciousness of the higher Sonship in the answer, 'How is it that ye sought Me? wist ye not that I must be in the precincts of My Father?'—for such seems to be the right translation, in the courts or precincts of My Father's house. But let that be: observe only how mysteriously, and yet how naturally also, how instinctively in the depth of His own divine consciousness, Jesus speaks of Himself, at twelve years old, as the Son of God! As the Son of God, and yet in all things willing 'to learn obedience'¹; for 'He went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them.'

And here once more the curtain falls; and for eighteen long years the life of the youthful Messiah is veiled from view. It is not yet time for 'the arm of the Lord' to be revealed. He must 'grow up as a tender plant,' secluded from our curious eye:—enough for us to know that He was 'increasing in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.'

¹ Heb. v. 8.

CHAPTER II.

Spring of First Year.

Baptism, Temptation, and Judean Ministry

IT was at the commencement of His thirty-first year, so far as we can gather from St. Luke's careful date, probably in the month of February, that Jesus left His humble home at Nazareth, and mingled, an unknown stranger, with the crowd who flocked to hear the child of Elisabeth, now the great prophet of the wilderness, who was baptizing in the river Jordan.

'In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.'

By 'the Kingdom of Heaven' he meant that restoration of the Theocracy, that promised reign of Messiah, that good time coming, of which all the prophets from Moses to Malachi had spoken; and to which the Jews were looking forward with an eagerness and a confidence that we can scarcely realize. By a careful calculation, based on Daniel's famous prophecy, they had found that the time was now fully come; that any day the Messiah might appear. Every text in their sacred books which spake of Him was diligently searched out, and repeated from mouth to mouth, that so they might be sure to recognize Him when He arrived. When they heard, therefore, that after a silence of four hundred years the spirit of prophecy had burst forth anew, that 'the word

of the Lord' had come to John in the wilderness; when they found the Baptist clothed in the hair-cloth dress of the ancient prophets,—a man of the holiest, most ascetic life, content with such food as the desert afforded,—they made sure that it was He, the Messiah whom they were expecting. 'There went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region about Jordan.' A deputation from the Sanhedrim waited on him, to know if it were so. But John denied that he was the Messiah; he was not the Messiah, but he was sent by God to announce His near approach. Whenever He, the greater One, should appear, John would be divinely enabled to recognize Him. This God had promised,—had promised him a sign from heaven, whereby he should surely know the true Messiah, and so be able to proclaim Him.

To the Baptist then Jesus came, undistinguished in the crowd. And yet as He approached John seems to have had a clear presentiment that it was He. Awe-struck and hesitating he baptized Him; anxiously looking for the promised sign. And the sign was given. As Jesus rose up out of the river, 'Lo, the heavens were opened unto him' (to John, but not to others, it would seem), 'and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon Him: and, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'

But it was not God's will that the Messiah should be at once proclaimed. The Spirit had withdrawn Jesus into the wilderness. Forty days He there spent in solitary communion with His Father, and in conflict with that Evil One, whose power over mankind He had come to break. Three times the Tempter assailed Him. Three times Christ repelled him, and

each time by that 'sword of the Spirit which is the word of God : '—


'*It is written*, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.' Thus Christ met the temptation of bodily appetite, of the *flesh*. No food, no care of ours, could sustain our bodily life a single day unless God so willed it : let us therefore do His will, and leave all else to Him.

Again, '*It is written*, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.' Thus He met the temptation to grasp at once the Messiah's dominion—the temptation of the *world*, as we may call it. Not our success, but rather God's service, must be the aim and purpose of our life.

And lastly, '*It is written*, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.' For the devil had bidden Him presume on God's providential care, fanatically. And between faith and fanaticism there is the widest difference : to trust that God will protect us while we are going His way, is faith ; to expect Him to protect us equally when going our own way, is fanaticism, called in Scripture a tempting of God. Unlike the temptations of the *flesh* and of the *world*, this last is a spiritual temptation, pride, a temptation of the *devil* peculiarly,—one that he reserves as his last snare for the saints of God.

Thus was the holy Jesus 'in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.' Thrice vanquished, 'the devil leaveth Him, and behold angels came and ministered to Him.'

Returning in the power of the Spirit to the banks of Jordan, where John was still baptizing, the Messiah was at once recognized by the Baptist ; 'there standeth One among you whom ye know not !' And again the



next day, standing with two of his disciples, and looking upon Jesus as He walked, he saith, 'Behold the Lamb of God!' And the two, Andrew and the other one—unnamed, but clearly 'the disciple whom Jesus loved'—followed Jesus, and abode with Him that day.

They both seek Simon, and his brother Andrew is the first to find him, with the news, 'We have found the Messiah!' On the morrow the Lord himself bids Philip of Bethsaida join Him; and Philip findeth his friend Nathanael of Cana,—Bartholomew his other name,—all probably disciples of the Baptist.

Jesus and His five companions are invited—through Nathanael the invitation may have come—to a marriage feast at Cana. Our Lord's mother was already at the bridegroom's house; and *may* have been related to him, for we shall find her speaking as with authority to the servants. Joseph is no longer mentioned, and had probably long since been dead. Noticing that the arrival of the six new guests was causing some inconvenience, she turned to her Son, and called His attention to the lack of wine. Possibly it was the custom then, as now, in the East, for guests to bring their contributions to a feast; and Jesus had brought none. There was something in our Lord's reply which led Mary to expect that He intended by and bye to act on her suggestion, perhaps to send for wine¹, but not immediately. She therefore bade the servants do whatever He might tell them. Then Jesus turned to the six water-vessels—set probably for the customary washing of the six newly arrived guests after their journey—and bade the servants fill them with fresh water, and then draw and serve it to the chairman of the feast;

¹ Compare John xiii. 29.

and, behold, the water, as they served it, was changed into wine! The same divine power, which, by a slow process of secretion in the vine, turns the rain-drops into the juices of the grape, had wrought that self-same change instantaneously.¹ And thus did Jesus not only declare Himself the Lord of Nature, but also shadow forth, by way of emblem, the deep purpose for which He had come,—to change the natural life of man into a divine life, showing that ‘the water that He would give should be a well of water springing up into everlasting life’.² In St. John’s words, ‘He manifested forth His glory, and His disciples believed on Him.’

They stayed not many days in Galilee. ‘The Pass-over was at hand.’ And at Capernaum they would find the caravan of pilgrims already gathering. And Jesus went up with the rest to Jerusalem.

And now that other distinct prophecy respecting the Messiah must be fulfilled:—‘The Lord’ must ‘come suddenly to His temple, even the messenger of the covenant,’ . . . ‘and purify the sons of Levi.’ Malachi’s words may well have rushed into the minds of all, when He, whom the Baptist had so lately proclaimed as the Messiah, ‘whose fan was in His hand, and who would thoroughly purge His floor,’ appeared in the Temple, and with that scourge of small cords drove out the buyers and sellers and money-changers who were desecrating His Father’s house. And when they asked Him by what authority He did these things, a yet greater sign than this He promised them,—in words misunderstood until the event explained them,

¹ See St. Augustine’s admirable remarks on the ‘*Quotidiana miracula Dei*,’ in his 126th Sermon.

² John iv. 14.

—‘Destroy this Temple, and in three days I will build it up,’—meaning the all-sufficient sign of His own resurrection. Thus distinctly, even from the first, was the end before Him, the great purpose of suffering for which He had come into the world.

Half convinced by His miracles at this festival, one of the Pharisees of high rank, Nicodemus by name, came to Jesus by night, afraid to confess Him openly, or join the baptized group on the banks of Jordan¹, but desiring to hear with his own ears a specimen of His teaching. Darkly, and under a figure which at the time Nicodemus failed to understand,—the figure of the *new birth*,—Jesus spake to him of that action of the Holy Spirit on the heart, which, begun in Baptism, must be more and more realized in the after-life of the Christian.

This was early in April. The remainder of that month and part of the next Christ spent (St. John tells us) on the banks of Jordan, with those five disciples, baptizing His converts by their hands:—*He* ever increasing, John ever decreasing; the crowds that had followed John now following Jesus; and the Baptist rejoicing that it should be so.

Very affecting is this deep humility of the Baptist. Since the day when Moses stood on the further side of that same Jordan, surveying the promised land which *he* was not to enter,—‘*Tendebatque manus ripe ulterioris amore*’²,—there is nothing in history more affecting. The least in the kingdom of Christ’s baptized was to be greater than he. His work was done; his end was drawing near. With the truest modesty, he combined, as all God’s holiest servants have ever combined, the truest courage. In the power and spirit of

¹ Luke vii. 30.

² *Æneid* vi. 314.

Elijah he had rebuked the vices of Herod Antipas ; and Herod cast him into prison, there to linger for nearly ten months, and then to be sacrificed to the vengeance of the adulteress whom his rebukes had offended.

Shortly before the Baptist's imprisonment Jesus had withdrawn from the Jordan valley, lest the Pharisees should foment rivalry between His disciples and those of the Baptist.

His way lay through Samaria. St. John tells us how, resting by the way, He fell into conversation with the woman of Samaria, first about the divine life which all who would should draw from Him ; and then, in reply to her controversial question, about the true worship of God, which henceforth was not to be confined to any chosen place or people, but was to be spiritual and therefore universal. 'God is Spirit: and they who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.'

After a two days' stay at Sychar,—a casual allusion dating it in the midst of the wheat harvest (May)¹,—Jesus passed on to Cana of Galilee, where, some two months before, He had made the water wine.

And here He worked His second wonder, healing by a word, and that too at a distance of five-and-twenty miles, the nobleman's son.

Then hearing of the imprisonment of the Baptist, Jesus accepted it as a sign that the time was now fully

¹ John iv. 35. 'According to *your* proverb there ought to be four months between the sowing-time and harvest: not so in my kingdom of grace; only a few hours ago I was sowing the seed, and lo, even like the corn-fields now white to harvest, so is my word already bearing fruit among yonder Samaritans; and thus both I who sow, and ye who reap, may rejoice together.'

come for a far more active and more public ministry ; and commenced his labours in the populous towns on the shores of the Galilean Lake.

Thus we are brought to the end of St. John's fourth chapter, and to that point in the history at which the three earlier Gospels commence their account of the great Galilean ministry.

The whole period of our Lord's ministry, from His baptism to His crucifixion, according to the scheme of Irenæus¹, adopted in this narrative, covered two years and three months.

It may be conveniently divided into three corresponding portions :—

1st. The spring months of the first year, spent mostly in Judea previous to the imprisonment of the Baptist, embraced in St. John's first four chapters.

2d. The remainder of the first and the whole of the second year, spent mostly in Galilee, from the Baptist's imprisonment in May A.D. 27, to the feast of Dedication in December A.D. 28.

3d. Three months of a third year, down to the Pass-over when our Lord was crucified, March A.D. 29.

And of these three portions, the first and last (recorded mainly by St. John) were comparatively seasons of retirement.

The middle portion, on the contrary, on which we are now entering, was a season of incessant activity. Into it are crowded nearly all the miracles and most of the parables which fill the pages of the earlier Evangelists.

To arrange the numerous anecdotes of St. Matthew, St. Mark, and St. Luke, in their chronological order

¹ Lib. ii. cap. xxii. 3. See Part III. chapter vi. of this volume.

is (for reasons already given ¹) a difficult, perhaps an impossible, task.

One point, however, breaking the Galilean ministry into two not very unequal portions, is fixed for us. It is that memorable feeding of the five thousand, recorded by all the four Evangelists, and dated by St. John as being on the eve of a Passover (vi. 4). About the time of that Passover (it fell on March 28 in this year) must have occurred the Baptist's martyrdom. So we have about ten months of Galilean ministry before, and about nine months of Galilean ministry after, this middle Passover.

On that earlier portion, on those ten eventful months—May to March—spent by our Lord in the crowded towns of Galilee, whilst the Baptist lay lingering in captivity, we now enter.

Thus much it seemed necessary to premise in order to clear up and justify the arrangement of this part of the narrative.

¹ Part I. chap. 2.

CHAPTER III

Summer and Winter of First Year.

The great Galilean Ministry

‘THE land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, Galilee of the Gentiles—the people that sat in darkness saw great light! And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up!’

Galilee was the most northern and the most populous of the three provinces into which the Romans divided Palestine: a land of corn-fields, fisheries, and thriving towns; quite different from the sheep-walks and vineyards that hung upon the hill-sides of Judea. The effect of this difference in our Lord’s teaching is very noticeable. In the Galilean parables of the three earlier Evangelists we are ever reminded of the seed-time and harvest, the fishermen and merchants, of that northern province; while in the Jerusalem discourses we hear rather of the flocks and the shepherds, the vine and the fig-tree of Judea.

Josephus¹ tells us there were more than 200 towns of Galilee, each containing on an average 15,000 people, no mere villages therefore, but large and thriving towns. The largest of them clustered on the western side of the Galilean lake—Capernaum, Bethsaida, Chorazin, Tiberias. This was the trading district, the Lancashire of Palestine; here the Romans had their custom-houses; here passed the great caravans which every Passover journeyed to the Holy City.

¹ *Bell. Jud.* iii. 3-20.

Gladly these Galileans seem to have welcomed their Messiah, when He came to take up His abode among them, after the imprisonment of the Baptist. Some remembered His miraculous conversion of the water into wine at Cana two months before ; many had witnessed His miracles at Jerusalem at the Passover, which they too had attended.

Quickly, therefore, would the news spread from town to town, that the mighty prophet had reappeared among them ; and they of Capernaum could tell how on His first return to Cana He had healed by a word, at a distance of five-and-twenty miles, the nobleman's son (the son of Chuza and Joanna it may have been), who lay dying in their town.

One of the first places visited by Jesus in Galilee was Nazareth, His old home. In the synagogue, on the Sabbath-day, He stood up to read ; and closing the book, declared that He had come to fulfil the prophecy they had just heard, that the year on which they were entering was the 'acceptable year'¹, that He himself was the Anointed One or Messiah, of whom Isaiah spoke. Awed at first by His divine eloquence, they listened and wondered ; but when He began to speak of the far readier faith which He had found elsewhere, all their worst passions were roused ; they thrust Him out ; and had He not miraculously withdrawn Himself, they would have flung Him headlong down a precipice hard by.

Capernaum now became Christ's home. There He called upon His disciples, Andrew and Peter, James and John, to devote themselves more entirely than heretofore to His ministry. Others He added to their number : Philip doubtless, and Bartholomew, who had learned to know Him on the banks of Jordan ; and,

¹ It was a Sabbatic year—A. D. 27.

soon after, Matthew or Levi, one of the despised *publicans* or tax-gatherers in the Roman service.

His habit seems to have been to preach regularly in their synagogues on the Sabbath-days, being accepted as a Rabbi, even by those who questioned His Messiahship. Very striking is St. Luke's account of one of these early Sabbaths. Christ had been preaching with great power; and in the congregation there was a man possessed by the Evil One. Such possession was common in those days¹, especially among the fierce, undisciplined mountaineers of northern Galilee. It would seem as though it had been God's will that during the humiliation of His Son, the Evil One should be thus visibly brought face to face with Him who was to vanquish him. Here, as in the wilderness, the evil spirit at once recognized Jesus: 'Let us alone; I know Thee who Thou art—the Holy One of God!' Startling must have been the effect on the bystanders of this immediate recognition; and still more startling the divine power of Jesus, when He silenced and expelled the demon before them all!

Returning to Simon Peter's house from the synagogue, and hearing that his wife's mother lay sick of a fever, He cured her by a word—so completely that she rose from her bed, and served to them their mid-day meal. And that same evening, so soon as sunset ended the Sabbath rest, we read how the excited crowd brought numbers to His door, some sick, some possessed by evil spirits; and laying His hands on them He healed them all.

Nor was His ministry confined to Capernaum.


¹ Others besides the New Testament writers testify the frequency of demoniacal possession. See Josephus, *Ant.* viii. 2. 5, *Bell. Jud.* vii. 6. 3, and Justin, *Apol.* ii. 6, both of whom mention cases of it as occurring at Rome.

Touring through the towns of Galilee He 'healed all manner of disease among the people,'—among others the leper, and on His return to Capernaum the palsied man whose sins He first forgave.

No wonder that after days of such incessant labour He was fain to withdraw into the solitudes of the hill-country, and there spend the night in prayer.

And here, perhaps, we may most conveniently find place for that visit to Jerusalem, recorded in the fifth chapter of St. John, to an unnamed feast, which (with Chrysostom in ancient, and Bengel in modern times) we suppose to be *Pentecost*, which in the year 27 fell on Sunday, 30th May.

On the preceding day (the Sabbath) Jesus had not only healed an impotent man at the Pool of Bethesda, but had bidden him rise and carry his bed. For this the man is charged before the Sanhedrim with Sabbath-breaking. He defends himself by saying that Jesus bade him do it; and Jesus therefore is Himself arraigned before them. This is the turning-point of the whole Gospel narrative. Ever since that purging of the Temple, seven weeks before, when they had sent their officers to ask 'by what authority He did these things,' the Pharisaic party had looked on Jesus with mingled fear and aversion,—fear because of His great popularity, aversion because of His unsparing denunciation of their hypocrisy. Now they have found their opportunity. This would-be Messiah is within their grasp: He is at their bar on the capital charge of Sabbath-breaking. And what is Christ's defence? The poor mendicant had sheltered himself under the name of his benefactor: to whom shall Christ appeal? Under whose name shall He seek shelter? Ah, blind malignant Pharisees, thinking to crush easily the Nazarene, were they prepared for Christ's appeal? Prophet of Naza-



reth no longer, leader of a Galilean multitude no longer, Christ stands before them as the eternal Son of Him whose Name they durst not utter!

Wonderfully does St. John in a single line sum up our Lord's sublime defence:—'My Father worketh hitherto, and I work!' 'The living God, whose energy upholds from day to day, from hour to hour, the work of His creation, He resteth not! nor yet can I, His Son! No Sabbath rest for Me, until the work which He hath given Me be done! Not mine, but His the work: not Me, but Him are ye accusing! to Him, the Holy One, My Father, I appeal.'

Not till He was gone, we may well believe, not till the majesty of that divine Presence had been withdrawn, did these impious men dare to pass their sentence against Him, not now for Sabbath-breaking only, but also for *blasphemy*. His words, His awful appeal, had not been misunderstood.

Jerusalem is now no safe place for Him: for He whose words thus quelled the most malignant, may lift no finger in His self-defence: and His hour is not yet come. Therefore at Jerusalem Christ must not stay except when filled (as during the feast-time) with His Galilean followers.

Abruptly He left Jerusalem, and returned to resume His Galilean tour. The one hope of the priestly party is now to set the Galilean multitude if possible against Him. Into Galilee their agents follow Him¹.

On the first Sabbath after the Pentecost they find Him walking through the corn-fields, and allowing His disciples to pluck and rub the ears of wheat. This is at once made an occasion for slandering Him as a Sabbath-breaker. Again, on another Sabbath in the Capernaum synagogue they are watching Him

¹ Matt. xii. 2, xv. 1; Mark vii. 1. See Part III. chap. vi.

malignantly, whether He will heal the withered hand. How grandly St. Mark describes Him, looking round on them with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, and bidding the man stand forth, and healing him before them all! They were filled with madness, and went out and began to plot with the Herodian party, hoping through them, in all probability, to bring the Roman power to bear upon Him. But Christ at once withdraws, and the multitudes follow Him. 'Is not this the Son of David?' they cry; 'He maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.' 'Nay,' whispered the scribes, 'it is through the prince of the devils that He worketh these miracles.' Thus they blaspheme Him first as a Sabbath-breaker, and then as a demoniac. Severe and overwhelming was Christ's rejoinder. Let them beware whom they were resisting, not the Son of Man in His humiliation only—that might be forgiven if done in ignorance—but the Holy Spirit of God!

At this point of the Ministry all three Evangelists tell us how His mother and brethren came to expostulate with Him, representing the great risk He ran in thus denouncing the Pharisaic party. But the peasantry gathered round Him, and among them in their villages He was safe.

It was in these summer months, after a night of prayer, that He formally ordained the Twelve Apostles. All of them, not improbably, had been disciples of the Baptist; but since the close of the Baptist's ministry¹ they had one by one been called to follow Jesus. And now their number was completed, and on the second circuit through Galilee they were the attendants of their Lord. Some of them, as we have seen, were fishermen; and of their boats upon the lake Christ

¹ Acts i. 21, 22.

often availed Himself, when He wished to withdraw from the crowds who thronged Him, bidding them row Him across the lake to the less peopled valleys on the eastern side.

It was in crossing the lake, after one of those days of long-continued preaching, that the storm overtook them which all three Evangelists have related. For convenience he had been preaching from one of their moored boats, while the multitude sat along the shore to listen. Parable after parable had set forth the spiritual character of the Kingdom He meant to establish on the earth. Over their heads, on the rising bank, He had seen, perhaps, 'the sower sowing his seed,' of whom in His parable He had been speaking, for it was at the close of the year, when wheat was being sown. Exhausted as the evening drew on, Jesus asked them to unmoor the boat and cross the lake; 'and they took Him even as He was in the ship;' and Christ slept as they rowed, for seeing how weary He was, they had placed a pillow for Him in the poop. And there came down on the lake one of those sudden gusts of storm so common in mountainous countries; and the waves broke over the little ship. And they awoke Him, saying, 'Master, we perish!' Then He arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water, and there was a great calm. And they wondered, saying one to another, 'Who can this be? for He commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey Him!'

The next morning the stir of their landing, and of the crowd that came down to meet Him, attracted the attention of two miserable demoniacs, and they came running towards Him. Again Christ silenced and expelled the evil spirits; and in the horrid plunge of the maddened swine, into which the devils passed, all

would see the hideously destructive nature of that Evil One from whom Christ came to redeem them.

But not only over the great enemy, not only over disease in every variety of form, but over the spirits of the dead also, Jesus asserted His divine power. Twice during this stay in Galilee we hear of our Lord recalling the dead to life. In the case of Jairus's daughter, the body's life was only that moment extinct; in the case of the widow's son at Nain, the corpse was being carried to the grave. In both that word of power summoned the spirit from the unseen world to return into the visible body. In both it was done in compassion for the bereaved parent, and to reveal Himself to His disciples as the Lord of life and death.


It was to these all-sufficient signs and credentials of Messiahship that Christ appealed, when from the Baptist in his captivity there came those messengers asking, 'Art Thou He that should come, or look we for another?' 'Go your way,' was Christ's reply, 'and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. And blessed is he who-soever shall not be offended in Me.'

There is an undertone of sadness in these latter words that cannot escape us, contrasting as it does with the elation of the multitude around Him. While the Galilean peasantry were 'glorifying God, and saying that a great prophet was risen among them, and that God had visited His people,' Christ saw in this very enthusiasm how surely they would fall away from Him, as the real purpose of His mission began to be revealed. Gradually, as they could bear it, but more and more distinctly, He now began to declare unto them the spiritual nature of His kingdom.

How clearly is this the intention of that marvellous sermon on the Mount, which seems to belong to this period of the ministry! How affectingly does He there set forth the meek, forgiving, temper which must be theirs who seek admission into His kingdom! rejoicing when persecuted, returning good for the world's evil, ever looking, not to man, but to their Heavenly Father, for their reward! How He unravels the secret motives of our conduct! How He purges the conscience, and deep down in our consciousness of God lays the sure foundations of that Kingdom which, like a house founded on the rock, shall never fall!

Such was the new and lowly road to glory which Christ opened unto men. But when He bade men follow He led the way Himself. There is something inexpressibly mournful in our Lord's sense of desolation, in the 11th chapter of St. Matthew, after His third circuit of Galilee. We see it in His lamentation over the Galilean cities; and still more in the plaintive close of the same chapter, where, turning from 'the wise and prudent' who rejected Him, to the childlike peasantry around Him, He bade them come to Him, all who laboured and were heavy laden, and He would give them rest:—'Take my yoke upon you, and learn of Me, for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls: for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light!'

Weakened by sorrow, exhausted by the pressure of the poor sufferers who thronged Him,—'for there were many coming and going,' and He had 'no leisure so much as to eat,'—dejected by the tidings of the Baptist's martyrdom, which had just reached Him, Jesus withdrew with His Apostles to the further side of the lake:—'Come ye yourselves,' He said, 'apart into a desert place, and rest awhile.'



CHAPTER IV.

Summer of Second Year.

Galilean Ministry and Northern Tour

HEARING of the Baptist's death, Jesus withdrew with the Twelve in their boat to a desert place across the lake to seek repose. But His repose was of short duration. The multitudes, already gathering for the approaching Passover, had seen His departure in the boat, and running round the head of the lake on foot, overtook Him on the green slopes of the north-eastern shore. • And Jesus was moved with compassion, for they were as sheep having no shepherd, and had come from far with their wives and little ones, and were faint with hunger. So the Good Shepherd fed them wonderfully, five thousand of them, besides the women and children, out of that one basket, with its five loaves and two small fishes, and so abundantly that, when all were filled, the Twelve filled each his wallet¹ with the fragments that remained.

Gladly would the astonished multitude have carried Jesus in triumph to Jerusalem, and proclaimed Him their king. But Jesus withdrew into the hills, and bidding His Apostles row back across the lake without Him, spent the night in solitary prayer.

¹ Juvenal speaks of the wallet which every Jew carried, using the same word :—

'Judæis, quorum *cophinus* scenumque supellex' (iii. 14).

A south-west gale had sprung up, and the disciples were still in the midst of the sea, trying in vain to make head against it, when, lo, between three and six o'clock in the morning, they saw Jesus walking on the sea, and making as though He would pass by them. But when they cried out in their fear, supposing they had seen some ghostly apparition, He spoke to them and said, 'Be of good cheer ; it is I ; be not afraid.' Then Peter, excited and raised by the sight of our Lord into that higher spiritual state in which one may well conceive the conditions of our bodily life may be suspended, stepped down upon the surface of the water, and went forward to meet Jesus—over-confident as ever ! but the Lord sustained Him. And as Jesus entered the ship the wind ceased, and they found themselves at the further shore.

This miracle seems to have made a deeper impression on the Apostles than any previous one. 'They were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered ;' and another account says, 'They worshipped Him, and said, Of a truth Thou art the Son of God.'

St. John tells us how the next day in the synagogue at Capernaum Christ made this miracle of the loaves the text of His discourse. From the loaves which He had given them He endeavoured to raise their thoughts to the higher truth that He was Himself the bread that was given from heaven to be the sustenance of man's spiritual life ; and for this He must be sacrificed, that they might feed upon the sacrifice, drawing all their nourishment from Him.

But this mystery was far too spiritual for their carnal minds—too deep even for His disciples. They thought to make Him their king, and He spoke of

giving them His flesh to eat ! What could He mean ? And many turned away, and 'walked no more with Him.' Very touching is Christ's appeal to the Twelve, 'Will ye also go away?' and Peter's quick and earnest answer, 'Lord, to whom shall we go ? Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.' And yet one of them (Christ said) was a traitor !

This was at Capernaum a few days before the Passover. That Passover our Lord seems not to have spent at Jerusalem ; He was under sentence of death, and His hour was not yet come.

St. Matthew and St. Mark tell us how soon after this great miracle of the Loaves the emissaries of the Pharisees, again poisoning the minds of the Galileans against Him, drove our Lord from the shores of the Galilean lake. He went thence, we read (in the 15th of St. Matthew and the 7th of St. Mark), 'and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.'

It seems to have been for the purpose of seclusion rather than of preaching that our Lord retired to these distant regions. He was now beyond the extreme limits of the Holy Land, fifty miles north of Capernaum. The reading of our two oldest MSS.¹ makes it almost certain that He passed through the great Gentile town of Sidon, the most renowned seaport of the ancient world.

Even here the fame of His miracles had preceded Him, and, as St. Mark says, 'He could not be hid.' A poor mother, a descendant of the old Canaanite

¹ Mark vii. 31. 'From the coasts of Tyre He came *through Sidon* unto the sea of Galilee.' The readings of our three oldest MSS. the unlearned reader may find in the Tauchnitz New Testament (Sampson Low, Son, and Marston, 2s. 6d.)

inhabitants of the land, came out of her house as He passed, doubting whether the great Israelite Healer would deign to notice her. 'Thou Son of King David,' she cried, 'my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.' Jesus was silent, and was passing on. 'Send her away, for she crieth after us,' His disciples said. Jesus turned and spoke, 'I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.' Then she came and fell at His feet, 'Lord, help me!' But He answered in the words of a proverb, 'It is not meet to take the children's bread and give it to our dogs.' 'Truth, Lord,' she replied, 'for the dogs are content with the crumbs which fall from their Master's table.' Christ's heart was so moved by the mother's prayers that He broke through the rule which He had laid down both for Himself and for His Apostles¹; and, though the hour of the Gentiles was not yet come, He granted her request; and thus showed forth to His disciples the mystery of the prevailing power of prayer.

It is not recorded that our Lord worked any other miracle during His sojourn in these parts, nor does it appear how long He stayed there. His mission was to the lost sheep of Israel, and to them He soon returned.

Through the half-Pagan population of the ten confederate towns lying to the east of the upper valley of the Jordan (called Decapolis), He journeyed back to the eastern shore of the Galilean lake, where a few weeks or months before He had fed the five thousand. And here once more a vast multitude gathered round Him. Three days they remained with Him, up among the hills; for it was now summer; days of incessant labour to Jesus. Group after group came before Him

¹ Matt. x. 5.

with their burdens of sick, casting them down at His feet. The lame, the blind, the dumb, the possessed, all were healed. And they glorified the God of Israel, and said of Jesus, 'He hath done all things well!'

It is noticeable that in the case of two of these miracles—the healing of a blind man's eyes with spittle, and a deaf man's ears at Bethsaida a few days later with finger-touch and spittle—our Lord seems to have found difficulty in the accomplishment of the cure, as though it was dependent in some measure on the degree of faith of the patient. The frequent phrase, 'Thy faith hath saved thee,' and on one occasion, 'He could do no miracle because of their unbelief,' confirms this explanation. They were a poor half-Gentile people on this eastern side of Jordan. Still they clung to Jesus, and there were no Scribes and Pharisees among them to poison their minds. And Christ was moved with compassion, and on the third day fed them once more—this time with seven loaves and a few little fishes—four thousand of them, besides women and children. And they took up seven baskets of the fragments after they had eaten.

CHAPTER V

Second Year, Third Quarter

Transfiguration and Feast of Tabernacles

ONCE during this sojourn in Decapolis our Lord crossed the lake to the Capernaum side, to see whether after His long absence they would receive Him. But no ; the Pharisees, now leagued with the Sadducees, at once assailed Him, asking (as before) for the promised sign ; and again Christ pointed to the great sign—darkly to them, under the emblem of Jonah, clearly to His Church ever after—the one all-sufficient sign of His resurrection from the dead.

Thus repulsed, our Lord seems to have re-embarked forthwith in the vessel by which He came, and returned to the further side to Bethsaida Julias. From thence He bent His steps northward once more, this time up the Jordan valley to Cæsarea, a highland town, and favourite resort in the summer heat, much beautified of late by the tetrarch Philip, lying at the foot of the snow-capped Hermon, at the very source of the Jordan.

It was 'by the way,' as they journeyed up the valley, that that remarkable conversation took place between our Lord and His Apostles, in which He sought to prepare them for His approaching sufferings, and also for that glimpse of the promised glory to which those sufferings were to lead.

He had been questioning them about the people's

opinion of His own divine Person, and had drawn forth from Peter the good confession, 'Thou art the Son of the living God,'—a confession which Christ rewarded by the promise that Peter should be one of the foundation-stones of His Church, with power to grant or refuse admission thereinto. Content with this, He forbade them to make Him further known (doubtless fearing lest any outburst of Galilean enthusiasm should hasten the end prematurely); and then began to declare to them far more clearly than heretofore the sufferings that awaited Him,—that He must go to Jerusalem, fall into the hands of the Sanhedrim, be put to death, and be raised again the third day.

Not without much inward conflict had Christ prepared Himself to drink this cup of suffering. In Peter's reply, 'Be it far from Thee!' He seemed to recognize the whispering of one who more than once (it may be believed) had tempted Him to grasp the Messiah's kingdom *without suffering*; hence the repulse of the suggestion as though it came from the Tempter himself, 'Get thee behind me, Satan.' And in the exhortation to His disciples to sacrifice all, even their lives, if need be, for God's sake, we see that this was the one thought now uppermost in His mind, the thought of sacrifice,—that only by suffering could He 'enter into His glory,' and so fulfil all that 'Moses and the Prophets had written concerning Himself'¹.

Then He added a distinct and emphatic promise that the glory of His kingdom should be revealed to some—not to all, but to some—of those present, very shortly.

To three of them, only a week later—as all three Evangelists are careful to tell us, clearly connecting

¹ Luke xxiv. 26.

what followed with this conversation—was vouchsafed a foretaste of that glory, more wonderful, more impressive, more convincing, than anything they had yet witnessed. He had taken Peter, James, and John apart from the rest, and led them up into a high mountain to spend the night in prayer. And as Jesus prayed a great change was seen to come over Him,—‘His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was white as the light.’ The three Apostles were heavy with sleep, but they were awakened by the dazzling light, and kept awake throughout the vision¹: and, behold, there talked with Him two men which were Moses and Elijah, who appeared in glory, and spake of His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem. ‘They spake of His decease,’ and so bore witness, the one for the Law and the other for the Prophets, that it was a suffering Messiah to whom both Law and Prophets had ever pointed.

And as the two seemed to be departing Peter would fain have detained them; but just then there came the luminous cloud, or Shechinah, the emblem of Jehovah’s presence, and overshadowed them; and the Apostles feared as they saw the three enter into the cloud, and fell on their face, and were sore afraid, and heard a voice as it were out of the cloud, ‘This is My beloved Son: hear Him!’ And as they lay on the ground Jesus came and touched them, and said, ‘Arise, be not afraid;’ and they looked up and found themselves once more alone with Jesus.

As they came down from the mountain He charged them, saying, ‘Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of Man be risen from the dead.’ And they kept that saying within themselves, questioning what the rising

¹ διαγρηγορήσαντες εἶδον.

from the dead, of which Christ had thrice so lately spoken, should mean.

Such was this mysterious revelation, vouchsafed to three Apostles, for their own sakes exclusively (as appears from this charge of secrecy) until the yet greater sign should come. How deep an impression it left upon them, we know from the way in which one of them alludes to it in his old age, near forty years afterwards¹.

Some trace of the dazzling glory seems to have lingered on Christ's countenance, as on that of Moses when he too came down from the mount; for St. Mark tells us that 'all the people when they beheld Him were greatly amazed.'

His holy presence might well shame the scene of strife and tumult in the valley. The nine Apostles had failed to cast out an evil spirit;—on one side were Christ's old enemies the Scribes, pointing triumphantly at the disciples' failure; on the other the unhappy father, vainly imploring their assistance; in the midst the evil spirit himself, still in possession of his victim, and maddened by the sight of the Holy One who approached. Here too faith seemed necessary to the cure,—faith not of the dumb helpless child, but of the father answering in the child's behalf. Feeble was his faith, more of the heart than of the head; but Christ accepted it, expelled the demon, and with His own hand raised the fainting boy from the ground.

So passed the summer months, from April to September.

After the Transfiguration Our Lord returned to Capernaum², giving His Apostles for the second time

¹ 2 Pet. i. 16-18.

² At Capernaum, from the anecdote of the collection of

a distinct prediction of His Betrayal, Death, and Resurrection. There His brethren, as they are called—His half-brothers probably,—came to Him and urged Him to accompany them to Jerusalem in the great caravan of pilgrims then forming for the Feast of Tabernacles¹. Though they believed not on Him, still they were proud of His miraculous powers, and wished Him to display them at Jerusalem. But the time for finally transferring His ministry from Galilee into Judea was not yet come. Our Lord declined to join the caravan, and delaying His journey some few days, travelled up privately with few if any of His apostles, and not till the festival week was half over went publicly into the Temple to teach.

The appearance of the now famous Galilean Teacher in the Temple caused no small stir among the Jews. They wondered how He could have acquired so much Scripture learning, not having been the pupil of any of their great Rabbis. His courage too in thus showing Himself publicly surprised them. For since His cure of the impotent man on the Sabbath-day at the Pentecost of the previous year, their rulers had proscribed Him as a Sabbath-breaker and blasphemer; and for sixteen months He seems to have absented Himself from Jerusalem. 'Is not this He whom they seek to put to death?' they said, 'but, lo, He speaketh boldly, and they say nothing the Temple tax—the half-shekel levied on all *householders*, in the autumn of each year,—we may infer that Christ had still a home, where possibly Mary, and perhaps His half-brothers, made their abode.

¹ It seems strange that any should identify these 'brethren' with any of the Apostles, when St. John adds so plainly—'For neither did His brethren believe on Him;' and St. Luke (Acts i. 14) mentions them so distinctly *in addition to* the Eleven. See Prof. Lightfoot's exhaustive essay in his 'Galatians.'

unto Him. Have our rulers discovered that He is after all the Messiah?' Boldly our Lord defended that Sabbath miracle; and on the last great day of the Feast, when the water from Siloam was brought in procession and poured on the high altar, He claimed it as a type of that Holy Spirit which He would Himself pour forth upon mankind. The priests dared not touch Him. Jerusalem was much too full of Christ's Galilean followers at these great festivals to allow of His apprehension. Even the officers whom the Sanhedrim sent to seize Him, came back into the council-chamber, saying, 'Never man spake like this man:' and one even of their own number—the same Nicodemus, who, eighteen months before, had sought by night an interview with Jesus—ventured to remonstrate with them on His behalf. But in vain; 'was He not a Galilean? and could the Messiah come from Galilee?'

So ended the Feast of Tabernacles. When Jesus next appeared in the Temple we shall find the priests taunting Him, not with His Galilean origin, but with being a *Samaritan*. This was something new, and requires explanation. And the explanation is supplied, I believe, by St. Luke's Gospel, to which we now turn.

CHAPTER VI

Second Year, Fourth Quarter

Final Return to Judæa, and Feast of Dedication

ALL the three earlier Gospels tell us distinctly and emphatically how, not long after His Transfiguration, our Lord with His twelve Apostles bade farewell to those Galilean cities where He had so long sojourned, and set forth on His final public progress towards Jerusalem. Clearly this could not be that journey to the Feast of Tabernacles, for then St. John tells us Christ travelled 'not openly, but as it were in secret.' We must suppose, therefore, that after the Feast of Tabernacles—after the close, therefore, of St. John's 7th chapter (where by some mistake the beautiful anecdote of the woman taken in adultery has got inserted)—our Lord, privately, as He had come, left Jerusalem, and rejoined His Apostles at Capernaum, and there commenced His preparations for this solemn Messianic progress towards the scene of His approaching sufferings. To St. Luke, as I have said, we owe our knowledge of this striking journey.

Never before, so far as it appears, had Christ taken His twelve Apostles with Him to Jerusalem. Now He not only takes them, but, rallying round Him a great multitude of His followers, He places Himself at their head, and 'steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem.' Nor is this all. He sends messengers before His face to prepare the Samaritans to receive

Him, for through Samaria He means to travel—Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum, had rejected Him. To the Samaritans,—yes, to the despised Samaritans He will now appeal. To the Twelve, in his earlier ministry, He had said, ‘Into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not!’ Not so to the Seventy evangelists whom He now sends forth. Into those fields of Samaria, which, a year and a half before, He had seen already whitening unto the harvest, He will now send forth His labourers. In His parable of the Good Samaritan, He reproves the exclusive prejudices of His Jewish followers; among the lepers whom He cleansed in the border country, He is careful to point out that the only thankful one was a Samaritan. Thus He journeys on from village to village; gathering followers as He goes. His last pause is at Bethany, where those faithful friends, of whom we now for the first time hear, Martha and Mary, receive Him, Martha serving, and Mary choosing the better part—the one thing needful,—and sitting at His feet.

But Christ, thus brought to the very gates of Jerusalem, will not now make His triumphal entry. It is December, and more than three months are yet wanting to the Paschal season, and not till the Paschal season can Christ our Passover be slain. Therefore, after a brief sojourn in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem—perhaps at Bethany,—Christ purposes to draw off His followers to the more secluded banks of the Jordan, and there resume awhile His ministry in that wilderness, which had been the scene of its commencement¹.

¹ We may observe, in passing, how exactly the accounts of St. Matthew (xix.) and St. Mark (x.) agree here with St. John. Both of them imply a pause between this public journey up

For Christ's brief sojourn in or near Jerusalem, and for His public teaching in the Temple in this month of December, we must turn to the 8th, 9th, and 10th chapters of St. John. In the 8th chapter, we find our Lord in the most public court of the Temple, called the Treasury, proclaiming Himself, as Isaiah and holy Simeon had proclaimed Him, not merely the Messiah of Israel, but a Light to lighten the Gentiles also, 'The Light of the whole World.'

Never before had Christ so fully declared Himself in Jerusalem. When they quote against Him His own words, that if He bore witness of Himself His witness would not be true, He vindicates Himself by appealing to the perfect union between the Son and the Father. In this twofold witness the maxim of their law was fulfilled.

The calm majesty of His words seems again and again to abash them. When they venture to ask, 'Who art Thou?' He replies, 'When ye shall have lifted up your Messiah from the earth, then shall ye know that I am He.' 'Then shall ye, too, who believe on Me, be redeemed from your slavery, and be made the sons of God.'

The multitude is still divided, some standing by Christ, others angrily resenting this imputation of being slaves. *They* slaves, forsooth! they, of the pure blood of Abraham, *slaves!* and this from a Samaritan, for as such they now revile Him: 'Say we not well, that Thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?' (Possibly some of this despised race, who had from Galilee and the triumphal entry into Jerusalem on Palm Sunday. Both tell us that this interval was spent in the confines of Judea beyond Jordan.

joined Him in His progress through Samaria, were seen with Him in the Temple.)

Their brutal taunts only draw forth from Jesus more and more clearly the declaration of His own divine eternal nature. They can bear it no longer. They will stone the blasphemer on the spot. But His disciples close around Him, and our Lord is enabled to withdraw Himself from their violence.

It was on the following Sabbath, and again in the streets of Jerusalem, that our Lord, wishing to show forth the divine truth that He was the Light of the World, gave sight to a poor blind mendicant. Very touching is the courage and faith of this poor man, when summoned to the bar of the Sanhedrim for this breach of the Sabbath. Boldly avowing his conviction that Jesus is from God, he is excommunicated as a heretic. Our Lord finds the outcast, and reveals Himself yet more fully to him as the Son of God.

Then, turning to the blind Pharisees, He denounces them as false shepherds, and proclaims Himself to be the good shepherd who giveth His life for the sheep. St. John is careful to tell us how great was the effect of our Lord's words. Not only the multitude, but many, even of the hostile party, bore witness to their power.

Thus Jerusalem was divided: some crying, 'He hath a devil, and is mad: why hear ye Him?' others saying, 'These are not the words of one who hath a devil. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?'

Once more before He withdraws to the further side of Jordan Christ will deliver His testimony in the temple. It was the Feast of Dedication,—in the month of December,—and our Lord was in the lofty cloister called Solomon's Porch. Again He

declared His divinity: 'I and my Father are one!' And again they took up stones to stone Him for what they deemed His blasphemy,—'because that Thou, being a man, makest Thyself God.' And Jesus is compelled to quit Jerusalem, not to appear again in her sin-stained streets until the final Passover. On the banks of Jordan He rejoined the multitude of His disciples, Galileans mostly, and followers of the Baptist of old. But here was One far greater than the Baptist, 'For John did no miracle; but all things that John spake of this man were true.' Here Christ stayed among them, healing their sick and teaching; and thus the winter months went by¹.

And here we pause. We have had before us Christ in the Temple at the Feast of Tabernacles, then that solemn public progress up from Galilee through Samaria into the confines of Judea; and lastly we have had those December discourses in the Temple, in which our Lord bore such unreserved witness to His own divinity. As the end approached our Lord could more and more afford (if one may so speak) to cast off that reserve with which in His earlier ministry He had shrouded His own divine nature. Well He knew that precisely in proportion as He revealed His own divinity, in that same proportion would the hate of these malignant Jews be deepened, and the end be hastened. There is nothing in human record so tragical, nothing so terrible, as St. John's description in these latter chapters of the ever deepening hatred with which these Pharisees thirsted for the blood of that Holy One who had appeared among them. His words, His very presence, testified against them that their works and hearts were evil.

¹ Matt. xix. 2; Mark x. 1.

CHAPTER VII

Third Year, First Quarter

Raising of Lazarus and final Ascent to Jerusalem

WE have now reached the last three months of our Lord's ministry, the first three months of the thirty-third year (humanly speaking) of our Lord's age—the January, February, and March of our calendar. Our Lord has withdrawn (as we have seen) from Jerusalem, and has gathered a vast multitude of His disciples around Him beyond Jordan, where John at first baptized. There He ministers to them, healing their sick and teaching. Possibly to this period of His ministry belong those 15th and 16th chapters of St. Luke, so rich in parables,—the parable of the Lost Sheep, of the Prodigal Son, of the Unjust Steward, of the Rich Man and Lazarus. From that retirement once, and once only, so far as appears, was He drawn away into the neighbourhood of Jerusalem. We have seen how on His great journey from Galilee into Judea His last resting-place was Bethany, in the house of those two sisters, Martha and ~~Mary~~ Mary,—the house of Simon the leper it is elsewhere called. Possibly Simon was the father, or possibly the husband, of Martha, but being leprous was in seclusion, or possibly he was dead, but the house was still known by his name. However that may be, there Martha and Mary

and Lazarus lived, and Martha was mistress of the house ; and there Jesus had often found a quiet resting-place when Jerusalem was unsafe for Him.

A message from these faithful friends is brought to Him in His retirement beyond Jordan, brief and sad, from the two sisters, 'Lord, behold, he whom Thou lovest is sick' Brief, and yet enough. Well those sisters knew Christ's love for their brother Lazarus. Well they knew, too, His almighty healing power. Christ was some thirty miles off, yet not much further than He had been at Cana when with a word He healed the nobleman's son at Capernaum. Yes ! a word would have sufficed in answer to their prayer. But Christ had other purposes in view, unknown to Martha and Mary. For the greater glory of God He will yet delay. Two days He lingers beyond Jordan, two days are spent upon the journey. On the fourth day He draws near to the village. Anxiously they had been expecting Him. They had received His message, so mysterious, clearly intended to keep alive their hope, and yet ere it reached them their brother was no more.

First Martha and then Mary go forth to meet the Lord. How full of pathos—sorrow mingling with confidence in Christ's love—and what a seeking for sympathy there is in their simple greeting, 'Lord, if thou hadst been here our brother had not died.' By a few words of profoundest meaning Christ seeks to lift them into that higher point of view in which what we call death ceases to be death ; and that higher life He connects mysteriously with His own person—'I am the resurrection and the life !'—meaning that death is no interruption to the life in Christ. Their brother is still living, though within the veil ; and this He pur-

poses to prove to them by calling him back into his mortal body. But meantime their natural grief moves Him deeply ; they bring Him weeping to the grave. Many mourners stand around ; at His bidding they remove the stone that closed the entrance. Again by an effort restraining His emotion, He lifted up His eyes and said, ' Father, I thank Thee that Thou hast heard Me. And I knew that Thou hearest Me always ; but because of the people that stand by I said it, that they may believe that Thou hast sent Me !' And when He had thus spoken He cried with a loud voice, ' Lazarus, come forth !' Then from the recesses of the tomb, moving with difficulty, bandaged hand and foot with grave-clothes, and a napkin over the face, the quickened corpse came forth. ' Loose him, and let him go !' And Lazarus stood by his sisters' side ! Such was this sign, this mightiest sign of His divinity that Jesus had thus far shown on earth : proving Himself to be Lord both of living and of dead. One only greater sign He showed, a few weeks later, when by His divine life He reawakened His own body.

During the few remaining days of Christ's ministry Lazarus appears to have been His companion. When next he visited his sisters' home it was as their guest, newly arrived with our Lord from Ephraim.

The miracle, as Jesus doubtless foresaw, was followed by the most important consequences ; on the one hand it convinced many even among the hostile party that He was the Messiah, and so swelled the number of His adherents in Jerusalem that except by treachery it was now impossible for the rulers to seize Him. On the other hand His enemies saw plainly that further to delay their murderous purpose was most unsafe. A meeting of the Sanhedrim was called

1

at once. Alarmed and perplexed, they expected that the Galileans might now any moment rise with Jesus at their head, and march against the Roman garrison at Jerusalem, and that the Romans would make the insurrection an excuse for enslaving—perhaps destroying—their city and nation. Little did Caiaphas know the deep prophetic truth that he was uttering when he told them it was expedient ‘that one man should die for the people.’

It was decreed, therefore, that come what might Jesus should be sacrificed—should be handed over to the Roman executioner, although he were one of their own blood, rather than provoke further the jealousy of their oppressors. Thus they cloaked their own personal malice under a show of policy, and gave orders that, if any man knew where Jesus was, he should inform them.

Meanwhile our blessed Lord had withdrawn from Bethany to a town called Ephraim, near to the wilderness, not far, perhaps, from Jericho; there, out of reach of His enemies, He seems to have awaited the approach of the Galilean caravan of pilgrims to the Passover.

On the 6th of Nisan (Thursday), followed by His Apostles and a multitude of Galilean disciples, our Lord once more set forth on the highway that led through Jericho to Jerusalem—to Jerusalem, where, as they knew, a hundred enemies thirsted for His blood! Something there seems to have been in His outward demeanour—He leading the way, and they following behind—that filled His disciples with awe and amazement. ‘And as they followed,’ St. Mark tells us, ‘they were afraid.’ And Jesus took the Twelve apart, and said unto them, ‘Behold, we go up to Jerusalem;

and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn Him to death, and shall deliver Him to the Gentiles (*i.e.*, to the Romans), to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify ; and the third day He shall rise again.' But St. Luke adds, 'And they understood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things that were spoken.' For still they dreamed of a temporal kingdom, and still their only thought was who should have the highest rank therein !

Near Jericho, the crowd ever increasing, He gave sight to blind Bartimeus, and lodged for the night at the house of Zaccheus, chief among the excisemen of the town. Heretofore Zaccheus had served Mammon, henceforth he will serve God : for the words of his divine guest have touched his heart, and he vows that he will give half his wealth to the poor, and restore fourfold whatever he has wrongfully exacted. Partly, no doubt, in connexion with this act of faithful stewardship, and partly, as St. Luke tells us, to correct their notion that the Messiah's kingdom in glory was to be established immediately at Jerusalem, Christ spoke the parable of the Pounds, signifying that not now, but at His second coming, after His 'long journey,' would His kingdom of glory appear, and that in the meantime His servants must be faithful stewards of the gifts of grace bequeathed to them.

Again He set forth on the morrow (Friday, 7th Nisan), Himself as before leading the way, ever ascending to Jerusalem. That evening—St. John is careful to fix the day, 'six days before the Passover'¹

¹ 'The Passover' we take to mean Friday, 14th Nisan; the sixth day before it would be Saturday, 8th Nisan, com-

—He rested at Bethany, and there spent the Sabbath. It was at the house of Simon the leper, the house of Martha and Mary, at their Sabbath meal¹, while Martha served, but ‘Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with Jesus,’ that Mary came with her costly perfume and anointed her dear Lord. Very refreshing in that climate is such fragrant lotion, a thousandfold more precious to our Lord was the devoted love which inspired the act, connected as it was in our Lord’s mind, and possibly in Mary’s, with His approaching death.

Meantime the news had reached Jerusalem that the Messiah was within a mile and a half of its walls. That evening, so soon as the Sabbath rest was over, ‘much people of the Jews came, not for Jesus’ sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom He had raised from the dead’².

mencing at sunset on Friday. Friday would be spent in the fifteen miles’ walk from Jericho to Bethany; and our Lord may have arrived at sunset.

¹ That even the Pharisees feasted on the Sabbath appears from Luke xiv. 1.

² Why do the three earlier Evangelists not even mention this most stupendous of Christ’s miracles? The following answer has been suggested. They wrote in the lifetime of Martha, Mary, and Lazarus. Well might one about whom there hung the mystery of having passed through death desire privacy. Nay, his own personal safety required it; for we read that the Sanhedrim sought his life, ‘because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.’ Not, therefore, till that generation had passed away was the miracle published. The last of the Apostles, writing sixty years or more after the event, far away at Ephesus, records with all the vividness of an eye-witness what had sunk deep into the memory of all the Twelve. So, too, and doubtless for like reason, he alone of the Evangelists publishes the name of him who came to Jesus by night, and brought spices to His tomb.

CHAPTER VIII

Early Days of Holy Week

TELL ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.' So was it written in the Prophets, and so must it be fulfilled by Christ. Every act and every word is now full of deepest meaning. The ass 'and the colt with her' are duly found and brought. Seating the spare form of their divine Master on the foal, they leave the wooded dell of Bethany, and slowly ascend the rocky path which leads over the shoulder of the hill towards Jerusalem. Thousands of Galilean pilgrims follow in His train. A vast multitude from the Holy City stream forth to meet them, tearing down the long vernal fronds of the palms, and waving them with loud Hosannas as they approach. Eagerly they tell or hear of all the wonders He has done,—and most of all of Lazarus. Is not this the Messiah, their promised king? Nor shall royal honours be wanting: the crowd that meet them, turning and heading the procession, strew the path with their palm-leaves, while others carpet the ground under His feet with their garments. Thus the long procession sweeps over the crest of the hill, and the Holy City bursts upon their view. Again the Messianic psalm is raised by the disciples, 'Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord; peace in

heaven and glory in the highest !' And the multitude in front take up the strain, while they that follow make answer, waking the echoes of the deep ravine with their Hosannas. Nor does He, the Messiah, refuse their adoration ; ' I tell you, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.'

But another vision was rising before the prophetic eye of Jesus ; a vision of Roman armies, of long lines of siege, of ruin, and of slaughter ; and as He gazed at the beautiful city, He wept over it, saying, ' If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace ! but now they are hid from thine eyes.'

Again they move on, slowly down through the olive-gardens, and across the deep torrent bed of the Kedron, and up the rocky slope on the further side, and so through one of the city gates to the levelled ledge of Mount Moriah, on which the Temple stood. The whole day, the whole of that Palm Sunday, seems to have been spent in this solemn entry¹.

St. Mark simply tells us that Jesus entered the Temple ; ' and when He had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, He went out again to Bethany with the twelve.' Early, as it would seem, on Monday morning, Jesus again bent His steps towards Jerusalem. Hungering by the way, He went up to a fig-tree, whose unusually early show of leaves made Him expect to find fruit ; but finding none, and following the train of feeling with which the sight of the city on this same spot the day before had filled His mind, He spoke His thought aloud, and said, ' No man eat fruit of thee hereafter

¹ No one who has read it can forget Dean Stanley's vivid description of this Entry, in his *Sinai and Palestine*.

for ever!"—oh that His people had shown the fruit that He looked for in this day of His visitation! But now it was *too late!* Passing on He entered the Temple. Once more shall 'the Lord come suddenly to His temple, and purify the sons of Levi.' As at the first, so now at the last, Passover of His ministry, He purged the holy courts of His Father's house of the unseemly traffic which profaned them. The multitude crowd around Him, bringing their blind and their lame: and the Messiah heals them all. The chief priests and scribes can bear it no longer; for the very children were crying, 'Hosanna to the son of David!' 'Hearest Thou what these say?' they ask indignantly. 'Yes,' Christ answers; 'have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?' In the present temper of the people it was impossible to lay hands on Him. The day was spent in the Temple; in the evening He withdrew again to that favoured home at Bethany.

Tuesday, the 11th of Nisan, appears to have been spent from early dawn to near sunset in the Temple in public teaching. In their early morning walk across the Mount of Olives, the disciples noticed that the fig-tree was already withered,—such was the power of even the least of Christ's words! And such too might be the power of *their* words (He told them) if only they would pray in faith.

In the Temple, which He had cleared the day before, He was met by a deputation from the Sanhedrim, asking by what authority He had done it. Christ silenced them by asking in return, in the hearing of all the people, to what authority they ascribed the reformation which the Baptist had preached—divine or human? They could not for shame say St. John's

mission was divine, for they had themselves rejected him ; they dared not say it was human, for all the people believed in him. Thus either way they would be discredited in the eyes of the multitude. Then Christ took up His parable against the Pharisees, and denounced their hypocrisy before all the people. They were like the son who said unto his father, 'I go, sir,' and went not ; they were like the wicked husbandman who slew the Heir when He came to seek fruit from His vineyard ; they were like the rebellious guests who refused to come to the wedding feast. Even such were these Pharisees, and even thus were they drawing down on themselves that fearful retribution which so continually, during this week, rose up before Christ's vision.

Stung to the quick by these parables, His enemies would there and then have laid their hands upon Jesus ; but the people protected Him, and their baffled rulers retired to their council-chamber to concert another mode of attack. Their only hope now was to discredit Him either with the Romans on one side, or with the populace on the other. They will frame a double-edged question, which He cannot answer without giving offence either to Pilate or to the Jews : and that His answer, on whichever side it be, may be duly witnessed and reported, they send, along with the Pharisees, some Herodians—courtiers of the Roman power. With flattering words they pretend to be referring to Him a case of conscience. 'What thinkest Thou, is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar or not?' Little were they prepared for the divine simplicity with which our Lord at once evaded the snare, rebuked their malice, and proclaimed one of the great principles of His kingdom. 'Why tempt

ye Me, ye hypocrites? show me the tribute-money.' 'Whose is this image and superscription?' Thus He obliged them with their own mouth to confess the master whom, for their sins, God had placed over them. 'Render, therefore, unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's.' Thus Christ reconciled for ever the duty of obedience to *human law* and to *divine law*,—whatever hardship we suffer under the first, must be accepted as a penalty for our disobedience to the second. Assuredly as we obey the second, so surely will God's providence bring about an amendment of the first.

One party in the Sanhedrim being thus foiled and silenced, another party came forward. The Sadducees believed not in a future state, and thought they would perplex Jesus on this much-disputed question. They put the case of a woman who had seven husbands in this world, flippantly asking 'whose wife shall she be in the next?' Not content with showing the folly of their question—all such relationships ceasing in the other world,—Christ proved from their own Pentateuch the doctrine they denied. Jehovah would not continue to call Himself the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, unless Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were still living! He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto Him!

One more among their number—a lawyer—made a last attempt to draw Him into controversy, asking which was the greatest of the commandments; but seems to have been so struck by the wisdom of Christ's answer, that he was almost induced to range himself on His side.

Thus one and all they stood discomfited. And now it was their turn to be questioned. As in His

reply about the resurrection, so now in His question about His own divinity, our Lord declared a truth of the very deepest import to His Church in all ages, while to those about Him He seemed to be but engaging in one of those discussions about the letter of Scripture of which alone their narrow minds were capable. 'Whose son do you expect your Messiah to be?' They answer, 'The son of David.' 'How then is it that David in the 110th Psalm is inspired to call Him Lord?' Thus did Christ show them that in failing to recognize His divinity they failed to understand their own Scriptures.

But this kind of victory in argument was far from being what Christ most cared for. His chief concern was to guard His flock from being corrupted morally by this Pharisaic party. Sternly He now reproves their evil lives and practices, their cruelty, their hypocrisy, their pride: and fearful are the woes that He denounces upon them. And as the vision of the coming doom once more rises before Him, His voice—as of one exhausted by strong emotion—sinks into tones of mournful tenderness:—'O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see Me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord.' And so He left the Temple courts.

But our record of this eventful day is not yet closed. Pausing, perhaps while the crowd dispersed, in the chamber where stood the chests for the people's Temple-offerings, our blessed Lord, Whose eye is ever on the lowliest, noticed a poor widow casting in her

two mites. And he called unto Him His disciples, and said unto them, 'Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in than all they that have cast into the treasury : for all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.'

As they left the Temple, the disciples called our Lord's attention to the marvellous masonry of the wall which overhung the ravine ; but this too our Lord assured them would be laid in ruins in the coming doom. Resting on the slope of Olivet, they asked Him when all this should be, and what would be the sign of His second coming, and of the end of the world. Then with the dark shadow of the Temple in the foreground and the sinking glory of the sunset beyond, our Saviour revealed so much as He was permitted to reveal of those 'times and seasons which the Father hath put in His own power.'

It is plain from the disciples' question that they took it for granted that the fall of Jerusalem would be the end of the world. Our Lord is careful to correct this notion : 'Let no man deceive you ; Jerusalem must be trodden down by the Gentiles, and that too in the lifetime of this generation ; but the end is not yet ; the times of the Gentiles must first be fulfilled.'

How long 'the times of the Gentiles'—this interval between the fall of Jerusalem and the end of the world—would be, whether months, or years, or centuries should intervene, was left purposely unrevealed. Enough that the disciples, when that which most nearly concerned them came to be fulfilled, and the Roman armies gathered round the holy city, understood the signs of their Lord's warning, and saved themselves from the impending woe. God grant that we too, whenever the end of all shall draw near, may

4

also read aright the signs of the latter portion of this prophecy ; and be among those 'faithful servants' found watching for their Master's coming, among those 'wise virgins' whose lamps will then be trimmed and burning !

Of Wednesday the 12th of Nisan we have no very certain record,—unless we assign to this day St. John's anecdote of the Greek proselytes, who, not venturing themselves beyond the outer court of the Temple, sent within to Jesus desiring an interview¹.

As when Nicodemus, two years before, came to Him in the Paschal week, seeking a specimen of His divine teaching, so now to these Greek strangers our Lord vouchsafed one of those weighty sayings in which a deep truth lay half revealed : 'Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone ; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.' The decay of the earthly is necessary to the growth of the heavenly. And yet how painful is this decay of the earthly—painful to all, a thousand-fold most painful to Him who felt as none other has felt its connexion with the sin of the world ! And as He thought thereon a spasm of the approaching agony seems to have passed over the soul of Jesus² ; when, lo ! there came, for the third time since His baptism, that mysterious sustaining voice from heaven ; and some thought it thundered,

¹ There seems no reason why we should suppose that our Lord discontinued on this day what St. Luke tells us was His *daily* practice during this week, of repairing early each morning to the Temple. On Tuesday, as we have seen, the multitude were still decidedly in His favour ; on the Friday we know how they had fallen off from Him. St. John's anecdote of the Greeks seems to supply the signs of this gradual defection which the interval requires. See especially xii. 34-36.

and some that an angel spake to Him. But to Jesus the crisis was for the moment over ; and He began to speak freely of His own death and the manner of it, and how in so dying He should draw all men unto Himself.

But this death of the Messiah was precisely what the multitude could not and would not accept. They had always understood that Messiah was to live for ever ; how could He be lifted up on the cross ? If so, then He was not the Messiah they were expecting ! Thus darkened and blinded by their sins, even as Isaiah had foretold (and this is St. John's only explanation of their conduct when he reflects thereon), these very men who but a day or two before had filled the air with their Hosannas, now rejected their Messiah when He spake of His crucifixion. With a few solemn words of warning Christ withdrew from the Temple, and this time, as St. John tells us, was compelled to hide Himself from them.

The week began with triumphant songs and loud Hosannas. Two days of bitter controversy between Christ and the Pharisees followed. So far the Galilean multitude were still with Him. But on the fourth day their loyalty, as we have seen, began to waver. Sternly Christ refused for the sake of their support to compromise in the very least degree those spiritual purposes for which alone He came into the world. And they fall away from Him ; the very men whom He had fed on the shore of the Galilean lake, whose sick He had healed, who had followed Him to Jerusalem, who had strewn His path with their garments,—fall away from Him :—

‘ Hosanna now, to-morrow Crucify !
The changeful burden still of their rude lawless cry ! ’

CHAPTER IX

The Last Supper and the Betrayal

FOR reasons given elsewhere we assume that the Friday on which our Lord was crucified was the 14th Nisan, and the hour (3 P.M.) the very hour when the Jews were slaying their Paschal lambs in the Court of the Temple.

What then was that *Last Supper* eaten by Christ and His Apostles on the Thursday evening? If we had the first three Gospels only, we should suppose that it was the regular Passover supper. But St. John's account makes this impossible. And if we turn again to the earlier Gospels, we shall find that their words are quite capable of the following interpretation:—

At sunset on Thursday commenced the 14th Nisan, 'the first day of unleavened bread,' for in the course of its twenty-four hours all leaven had to be put away, and the Paschal lambs sacrificed. Therefore, as Thursday's sun was setting, our Lord's disciples asked Him what chamber they should engage for the Passover-meal of the following day. Our Lord directs two of them to the house of a disciple, where they find a chamber already prepared, as though for a supper that very evening. If this caused surprise, Christ's opening words, when the Supper hour came, seem to have been intended to remove it:—It was his earnest desire (He said) to eat this Passover supper with them *before He suffered*. Therefore, twenty-four hours before the regular time, they were to eat it. There seems to have been no lamb upon the table,—nor could there be, the hour for the sacrifice being

not yet come ; it was precisely such a Passover as they might have eaten in Galilee, with the distinctive mark of the Paschal meal, the unleavened bread. And the absence of the lamb would give a deep significance to the words spoken later, 'This is My Body:—was not He the Lamb of God? But we must not anticipate the narrative.

Strange and almost incredible it seems, that, even at this last supper, they were disputing (as St. Luke tells us) about precedence. Humility, therefore, was the first lesson that Christ would teach them. Full of His own deep thoughts, knowing that He was come from God and was going to God, He poured shame on their want of humility by kneeling down Himself to wash their feet.

But there was another more mysterious lesson which our Lord desired on this last evening to impress deeply on their mind, and, through them, on the mind of His Church for ever—and that was the doctrine of His own sacrifice. Many times He had spoken to them of His approaching death as a sacrifice, —a sacrifice of which in some transcendent way His people were to be partakers. But they had failed to understand Him. This deep truth, therefore, that they and we were to draw spiritual nourishment from His sacrificed body and from His poured-out blood, He will now show forth and fix in a sacramental act that His Church may repeat 'in remembrance of Him' through all time, to her great and endless comfort.

Not only does our Lord bind His Apostles together into communion one with another, by dividing among them the loaf that was before Him, and bidding all pledge themselves in the one cup ; but, more than this, He binds them also into a mysterious communion with Himself—for He calls that bread His Body, and

that wine His Blood. Yes, this was His deeper meaning, not bread and wine, but His own Body, His own Blood was in His thought—this it was that He was giving for the life of the world. None can draw life from the Holy Communion unless he feed therein, in heart and mind, upon the Sacrifice of Christ. Does any ask what is meant by feeding on Christ? Our Lord's discourse at this last supper is recorded by St. John on purpose to explain it. The purpose of that discourse from first to last was to prepare His disciples to understand that He was not forsaking them, but only changing His outward and visible presence into an inward, invisible, and far more effectual presence. He left them outwardly that He might return to them inwardly. Whoever receives Him thus inwardly returning, the same feeds on Him; and never so effectually as in the Holy Communion of the Lord's Supper.

The 17th chapter of St. John gives us our Lord's prayer, as He lifted up His eyes to the moonlight sky on their way to Gethsemane, and prayed aloud for them, and added, 'Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also who shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us!' Such were the far-reaching thoughts of love that filled the mind of Christ on this night, up to the very hour of His agony. It is well to notice this; up to the very last, up to the very entrance into the garden, so far as we may gather from that 17th of St. John, our Lord's mind was serene and tranquil, full of the joy of returning to His Father's glory, full of the yet deeper joy of sharing that glory with those whom He was redeeming. But not without sacrifice,

not without draining to the last drop this cup of anguish, can He redeem them. He knew it : and the hour had now come. Scarcely had He kneeled in the garden when the agony came upon Him—dark, crushing, for the moment overwhelming, as if the sorrows of hell were upon His soul. Bowed and falling forward to the earth, it seemed as though His Father had forsaken Him, as though the Evil One was permitted in this hour of darkness to overshadow Him, permitted to make trial of Him to the very uttermost. It is terrible ; can none share the travail of His soul ? None ! Can none even watch with Him ? None ! Alone He must tread the wine-press ! ‘I looked and there was none to help, and I wondered that there was none to uphold.’ But with strong crying and tears He sent up His prayer unto Him that was able to save Him from fainting utterly, and was heard, and an angel was seen to be strengthening Him in His exhaustion. How fearful this struggle with the Evil One had been, the Apostles knew when they saw the crimson stains of perspiration on His brow. But it was over. Calm and tranquil, as before, was now again His voice, as He approached them, ‘Sleep on now, and take your rest : it is enough.’

An hour or more this agony must have lasted, for thrice He came and woke the three Apostles, whose eyes were heavy with sorrow and the lateness of the hour, and twice they again had fallen asleep. The third time He told them it was too late now to watch with Him. The traitor was at hand. And immediately, while He yet spake, came Judas to the entrance of the garden ; and with him an armed band of Jewish and Roman soldiers, with torches and lanterns. ‘Jesus, therefore, knowing all things that should

come upon Him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?' Then followed the preconcerted kiss of the traitor, the recoil of the men from that holy presence, the care of Jesus for His disciples' safety, Peter's attempted resistance, and Christ's reproof, asking permission¹ of the soldiers who held Him to heal the servant whom the rash sword-stroke had so nearly slain. Could He, whose merest whisper would have given Him twelve legions of angels, need the sword of man to defend Him? It was His Father's will, and therefore *His* will that He should suffer all. So the soldiers bound Him, and led Him away. Then the Apostles, and that other disciple who seems to have risen hastily from his bed on hearing the alarm, forsook Him and fled.

The priests, who accompanied the soldiers, directed them to take Him to the palace of Annas, who, though no longer high priest, seems to have retained the chief power. The actual high priest was Caiaphas, his son-in-law, who occupied, perhaps, a portion of the same palace. Having met with no resistance, they had brought their prisoner sooner than the priests expected, and some hours must elapse before the Sanhedrim could be assembled. The interval was spent in a private examination of Jesus by Annas, interrupted only by the brutal servant who struck Jesus in the face to force Him to reply.

Meantime the Apostle John, who was known to the high priest, had gained entrance to the palace, and had asked the damsel who kept the gate to admit Peter also. As Peter passed her she said, 'Art thou not one of His disciples?' Peter denied it. Again mingling with the servants round their fire in the

¹ His right wrist was being chained.

court-yard, and still hoping to escape notice, he was charged by the same maid, or by another, with being a disciple. Again he denied it. Meantime the day was breaking, and the Sanhedrim was assembling in the chamber of Caiaphas. Thither now Annas sent his prisoner. It was perhaps in crossing the court-yard that one of the High-Priest's slaves in charge of Jesus, a kinsman of the Malchus whom Peter had wounded, recognised the Apostle as one of those whom he had seen with Jesus in the garden; others too now joined in the taunt; and a third time Peter denied his Lord, and immediately the cock crew; and Jesus turned and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He said to Him, 'Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny Me thrice.' And he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER X

Judgment in the Jewish Court

IN the last chapter we had before us the events of the Thursday evening of Passion Week. The Paschal Supper, the Agony, the Betrayal, and Peter's denial, filled up the hours of that night from sunset to cock-crowing, that is, till three o'clock.

We now enter on the events of Good Friday. So full are our sacred records of this day, so momentous each of its details, that we must divide our narrative into three portions : two will describe the trials of our Lord, and the third the crucifixion.

And first the two trials, if trials they may be called, must occupy us. It is important to keep them distinct : one trial in the Jewish court before sunrise, and the other trial in the Roman court after sunrise. These early hours were nothing strange in those times and countries ; Roman magistrates not unusually administered justice soon after sunrise. And, besides, we may remember what a strong motive the Jewish rulers had for getting the business finished as early as possible, and 'not on the feast-day lest there should be an uproar among the people.' This Friday was the 'Preparation' or Eve of the greatest feast-day in the year. In the afternoon the Temple would be crowded with pilgrims bringing each his sacrifice. They must have all over before noon if possible.

Therefore the Sanhedrim had been summoned to meet at the first breaking of the day, at five o'clock or thereabouts,—not in the Temple, that would have been hardly legal before sunrise, but in the house of Caiaphas. The false witnesses were in readiness. The priests made sure of being able to convict Jesus of blasphemy. Any attempt, however, to carry out their sentence by stoning Him on the spot, according to the law of Moses (Deut. xii.), would be highly dangerous, and sure to offend the Romans, who reserved to themselves the exclusive right of inflicting capital punishment in all their conquered provinces. The policy of the Pharisees, therefore, was first to procure a condemnation in their own court on the charge of blasphemy, and then to carry the case into the Roman court, expecting that the procurator, Pontius Pilate, would, as a matter of course, execute their sentence. And if the sentence were to be executed by Romans, then it must be, not by stoning, but by crucifixion; for so did the Romans put to death criminals who had not the rights of citizenship. This, then, was their plan of proceeding; and thus did these evil men bring about the fulfilment of all that Christ had foretold concerning the order of the Passion:—‘The Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn Him to death; and shall deliver Him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify; and the third day He shall rise again.’ Thus in most exact detail had our Lord predicted all that was to befall Him. He was first to be betrayed to the priestly party; secondly, to be condemned in the Jewish court; thirdly, to be delivered over to the Gentile, *i.e.* to the Roman power; fourthly, to be mocked,

scourged, and crucified. We have seen already how the betrayal took place under cover of the night, while all the Galilean pilgrims were indoors eating their Passover. We are now to see how the condemnation, first in the Jewish, and then in the Roman court, and then the Roman mode of execution, with the preliminary scourging, were all brought about in Divine Providence as the hours of Good Friday went by.

And first the condemnation in the Jewish court.

The morning light had scarcely streaked the sky above the mountains of Moab, when the Sanhedrim met, and Jesus, who had been kept waiting in the chamber of Annas, was taken across the court-yard to the hall of Caiaphas, and there placed at the bar of the Sanhedrim.

But in this first stage of the proceeding their evidence broke down. 'For many bare false witness against Him, but their witness agreed not together.' Then came two men who remembered what Christ had said at the Passover feast two years before, and thought by a slight perversion of the words to turn it into blasphemy against the Holy Place: 'We heard Him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so did their witness agree together,' for on cross examination doubtless the truth came out that Christ had said 'Destroy,' not 'I will destroy.'

Then the high priest, following the custom of the court when evidence failed, put the prisoner upon His oath:—'I adjure Thee by the living God that Thou tell us whether Thou be the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed.'

Observe, not the Messiah merely—for to have

claimed Messiahship would not have been so certainly a blasphemy,—but ‘the Son of the Blessed,’ that higher title which Jesus was understood to have claimed, and which no mere man could claim without fearful blasphemy. If they could only force Jesus to repeat this claim in open court, His condemnation and death would be certain.

One can imagine how hushed the court would be while the high priest put the question ; how all eyes would be turned on the mysterious Person at the bar ; how breathless the attention when He who had been hitherto silent accepted the oath, and slowly and distinctly affirmed that He was what the high priest said,—the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed ; adding that henceforth they should see Him,—their Messiah, the ‘Son of Man’ of Daniel’s prophecy,—standing on the right hand of God.

One more chance they gave Him—their malignity could well afford it—say rather God’s Providence chose thus to foreclose for ever any doubt His Church might else have had,—one more chance they gave Him to explain if haply He did not mean all that those words seemed to imply : ‘Art Thou, then,’ many voices asked, ‘the Son of God?’ And He said unto them, ‘*I am.*’ Then the high priest, rising from his seat, and rending his linen tunic from the neck downwards, after the manner of the Jews when they heard what their religion abhorred, put the question to the court : ‘He hath spoken blasphemy, what need we any further witness? Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye?’ And the verdict came by acclamation, ‘He is guilty of death.’ Then Jesus seems to have been removed from the hall and exposed to the brutal mockery of the attendants, while the Sanhedrim

adjourned to the Temple¹ and deliberated how best they might now insure the execution of their sentence²; and it was agreed to take the case at once before the Procurator, while it was yet early, and before the day's sacrifice should draw together the crowd of Paschal worshippers. So Jesus was again chained³ by the wrist to the Roman soldiers,—for St. John implies that a detachment of the Roman cohort had been placed at the Sanhedrim's service,—and was taken by them to Herod's palace on the Western Hill, which the Roman Governor used as his Pretorium during all these great festivals, his residence at other times being at Cæsarea, on the coast.

¹ There Judas found them (Matt. xxvii. 3, 5).

² Matt. xxvii. 1.

³ Matt. xxvii. 2.

CHAPTER XI

Judgment in the Roman Court

THE chief priests and other leading members of the Sanhedrim followed their Prisoner as far as the Pretorian gate, but went not into the Gentiles' hall, lest they should be defiled. So Pilate came out to the deputation, and, seeing Jesus bound, asked what accusation they brought against Him. The Jews answered that if He were not a malefactor they would not have brought Him; that it was a case for capital punishment, which their court, as Pilate knew, had no power to inflict. They expected that Pilate would be willing to oblige them, and simply execute their sentence. But this Pilate would not do, requiring some specific charge of which his own court could take cognisance. So the Jews, well knowing that Pilate would neither heed nor understand their charge of *blasphemy*, brought forward a new charge against Jesus—the charge of *treason*, treason against the Roman empire: Jesus, they said, had affected to be a king, stirring up the people to insurrection, and forbidding to pay tribute to the Roman emperor. Then Pilate went back into the house, and summoned the Prisoner before him. Thus the second trial before the Roman magistrate began, for the account of which we are mainly indebted to St. John.

Writing, as St. John did, for a later generation,

when the Temple and the Jewish polity were swept away, and the Roman Empire was all in all, we need not wonder that to him this second trial, in which the divine Author of Christianity and the representative of the Roman Empire were brought face to face, had come to be more interesting than that first trial in the Jewish court, on which the three earlier Evangelists as naturally dwell.

Deeply interesting, too, to the modern student, is the dialogue that now ensued between the Redeemer of the world and the highly educated Roman knight. Not only were the two principles of Church and State confronted, but also Christianity and this world's philosophy were to try conclusions.

In the bad, worldly man before whom He stood, Jesus recognized merely the official instrument of Divine Providence. Not to him, but to the Jews, belonged the chief sin of these proceedings; therefore to Pilate's half-sarcastic, half-curious questions, Christ answered, with reserve indeed, but with sufficient clearness to make it plain that between the divine kingdom which He was founding, and the kingdoms of this world, there never was, nor ever could be, aught of rivalry or competition. One only right Christ claimed for Himself and for His kingdom, the right of 'bearing witness to the truth.'

Freedom of speech, liberty to persuade all who are willing to be persuaded, this is all that Christ asked, all that His Church may ask, as of divine right, at the hand of the State. Nor needs she more. They who are of the truth will hear her voice. Christ wants no other subjects for His kingdom.

All this to Pilate seemed the merest, the most harmless enthusiasm. He went out to the Sanhedrists and

said, 'I find no fault in Him.' They persisted that He had been a teacher of sedition all over the country, first in Galilee, then in Jerusalem. Hearing mention of Galilee, Pilate gladly seized the pretext for dismissing the case from his jurisdiction to that of the Galilean tetrarch, not sorry thus to gratify a native prince whom he had recently offended. To Herod Antipas, therefore, who was in Jerusalem for the feast, he sent them with their prisoner.

This sensual superstitious tyrant had often wished to witness some of Christ's miracles; and he asked Him many questions. Offended by His silence, he set Him at naught with his body-guard; and sent Him back to Pilate in one of his cast-off robes.

Then Pilate again addressed the members of the Sanhedrim, saying, that neither he nor yet Herod had found Him guilty of any political crime. But they were louder than ever in their accusations, for the day was drawing on, and a crowd was beginning to assemble. Pilate, now perceiving plainly that the priests and scribes were actuated in the main by jealousy of Christ's popularity, thought he might perhaps gain something by an appeal to the people. It was his custom at these great festivals to gratify the populace by releasing some political prisoner. Pilate proposed, therefore, by way of compromise, to allow the usual preliminary of a Roman execution, the scourging by the lictors, to take place, and then to release Jesus. But while the wooden tribunal, a sort of pulpit, was being brought and placed on the tessellated pavement in front of the palace, ready for the judgment, the priests were busy among the crowd persuading and exciting them to ask rather for the release of Barabbas, who for a murderous plot

against the Roman power had been sentenced to death. Pilate's sending into the house for the tribunal made his wife aware that judgment was going to be pronounced, and scarcely had he taken his seat when a message came from her entreating him to have nothing to do with that Just One, for in the sleep from which she was just awakening dreams about Him had troubled her.

More anxious than ever, Pilate asked the people which they would have him release, 'Jesus or Barabbas?' And they cried, 'Barabbas!' 'What, then, must I do with Jesus, your Messiah?' They shouted, 'Crucify Him, crucify Him!' Again Pilate appealed to them, 'Why, what evil hath He done?' But the voices of the scribes and of the priests prevailed that Jesus should be crucified.

In vain Pilate protested; in vain he appealed in dumb show to the crowd beyond, washing his hands before them all, according to the Jewish custom, and saying, 'I am guiltless of this man's blood,' 'see ye to it.' 'His blood be on us, and on our children!' they madly cried. Thus again was the irresolute Pilate foiled. Thinking it just possible that if the proposed scourging were carried into effect they might then relent, he gave orders that it should be done.

Then did the Holy One 'give His back to the smiters, and His cheeks to them that did pluck off the hair, and hid not His face from shame and spitting.'

For we read that the savage soldiery in the courtyard, not content with the lictors' scourging—terrible as a Roman scourging was,—arrayed Him again in the crimson robe, and put a mock crown of thorns upon His brow, and a reed for sceptre in His hand, and making their approaches and obeisances as unto a

king, struck His face with the palms of their hands, and spat upon Him, buffeting Him.

‘But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities : the chastisement of our peace was upon Him ; and with His stripes we are healed.’

Again Pilate came forward, and pointing to Jesus said, ‘Behold the man !’—as much as to say, ‘Is not this enough to content you ?’ But still they clamoured for crucifixion. ‘Take ye Him, and crucify Him !’ Pilate said ironically, knowing they durst not do it ; ‘for I find no fault in Him.’ Then the priests, seeing that their charge of treason had so utterly failed, fell back upon His condemnation in their own court for blasphemy. ‘We have a law,’ they said, ‘and by our law He ought to die, because He made himself the Son of God ;’—showing again how clear and unmistakable had been Christ’s claim to be all that we believe.

These words seem to have increased the superstitious fears which his wife’s dream had awakened in Pilate ; and again he withdrew to question Jesus within as to His origin. But this time Jesus was silent. Before, when Pilate had questioned Him as a magistrate on a charge of treason, our Lord answered him ; but now, when Pilate questions Him from curiosity, He is silent.

‘He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth. Who shall declare His generation ? For the transgression of God’s people must He be stricken.’

Our Lord’s silence, and the calm dignity of His reproof when Pilate sought to threaten Him, disturbed and perplexed Pilate more than ever. But whatever

scruples he had were scattered to the winds by the cry which assailed him when he again came forth to the excited crowd. The threat of being informed against at Rome for conniving at sedition, was a threat before which many a better Roman viceroy had quailed. Such a whisper in the ears of his jealous master was the very thing that Pilate dreaded, the very thing which six years later led to his disgrace and ruin.

He yielded at once, and, mounting the tribunal, gave sentence for the execution of the Prisoner.

CHAPTER XII

The Crucifixion

WE have now reviewed in memory all that happened in the earlier hours of Good Friday :— the trial before the Sanhedrim preceding sunrise, and the trial before Pontius Pilate occupying apparently the first hours of the daylight. I say ‘apparently,’ for there is a difficulty about the exact time, which must strike all who carefully compare these Gospels. St. John dates very emphatically (xix. 14) the conclusion of that later trial, that moment when Pilate mounted his tribunal and gave his final order for the crucifixion. ‘It was the Passover Preparation day,’ St. John tells us, ‘*and about the sixth hour.*’ Now St. Mark tells us no less emphatically, and no less clearly, that the moment of erecting the cross was *the third hour.* How are these two dates of time to be reconciled? By the third hour St. Mark necessarily means what we call nine o’clock in the morning. If St. John adopts the common Jewish reckoning, his phrase ‘the sixth hour’ would mean twelve o’clock, and this could not possibly be reconciled with the account of the three other Evangelists. It has been conjectured that St. John, writing far away for the Churches of Asia Minor, adopted another mode of reckoning like our own, and by the sixth hour meant what we call six o’clock, not long after sunrise¹. But this would only increase the difficulty, for it allows no sufficient time for Pilate’s

¹ The argument in favour of this conjecture may be found in Dr. Townson’s learned dissertation. It is adopted by Wieseler.

interviews with our Lord ; much less for His being sent to Herod Antipas. It is best therefore to suppose that the word 'sixth' in St. John is a very early error for 'third'¹.

Near nine o'clock, then, according to our reckoning, Pilate gave the final order for the execution ; and at this point we take up our mournful narrative.

Had Jesus been a Roman citizen, as St. Paul was, His head would have been struck off by the lictors who had scourged Him. But being an alien, His sentence was the sentence of a slave, that He should be executed on a cross along with two felons who had also been condemned to death. A centurion's guard would now be told off to carry the sentence into effect. Our Lord's upper garment was restored to Him ; and the three prisoners, each carrying the cross-piece of wood to which the hands were to be nailed, were conducted to the place of execution. This was just outside the city walls, that is certain ; some think it was on the north-west of the city, near the 'Church of the Holy Sepulchre ;' others that it was on the east, where Constantine's Golden Gate now stands, on the very verge of Mount Moriah, where it overhangs the valley of Kedron². From Herod's palace on the Western Hill down the steps—those steps on which Paul stood to address the crowd,—along the terrace, over the bridge (the remains of which were discovered the other day), and then across the northern part of the

¹ Tregelles gives some authority for this correction in his Greek Testament.

² This question we may hope to have settled by the excavations now going on. The fields outside the Horse Gate, just to the north of the Temple, were not enclosed within the city walls until A.D. 45. In Jeremiah's time it was a place of 'dead bodies' (Jer. xxxi. 40) ; Athaliah was executed there (2 Kings xi. 16).

Temple hill through the Horse Gate to Golgotha, would be three-fourths of a mile. Weakened by loss of blood, for a Roman scourging was very severe, our Lord seems to have been unable to proceed with His burden, for we read that the soldiers at the city gate transferred it to the shoulders of one Simon a Cyrenian, whom they met coming in from the country, and pressed into their service. It is interesting to know that this man's sons, and probably himself too, became Christian converts.

It was probably during this pause on the way of tears—pictured for all time by the greatest of Christian painters; those who know not the picture will remember the engraving, Raphael's 'Spasimo,' as it is called,—the Redeemer, crushed beneath His cross, turned to the wailing women who followed Him, and, with the thought of the impending judgment once more rising in His mind, bade them weep not for Him, but rather for themselves and for their children, for the days were coming when they would pray that yonder hill of Olivet might fall upon them and bury them—for if such were the beginning of sorrows what would the end be?

Arrived on the ground, the guard would be formed into an open square round the prisoners, to keep off the crowd, while four of their number were charged with the task of crucifixion. The clothes were taken off, and formed the perquisite of the four soldiers; hence the dividing of our Lord's outer garment—the large square shawl or *bermousse* still worn in the East—into four parts; and the casting lots for the long seamless Galilean shirt. 'They parted My garments among them, and for My vesture did they cast lots.'

Two of the soldiers held each a hand, and one the

feet, while the fourth drove in the nails, the body resting on a short projecting bar. Then the cross, being nine or ten feet in length, was slowly reared with its sacred burden. The soldiers, or perhaps the centurion, offered Jesus a stupefying draught; but the first taste told what it was, and Jesus refused to drink it. The cup which His Father had given Him, *that* He would drain in all its bitterness. Over His head was nailed Pilate's inscription, written in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, so as to be understood by all: 'Jesus the Nazarene, King of the Jews,'—Pilate's sarcasm bearing witness to the fulfilment of all prophecy.


The thieves were also crucified, one on either hand. Thus did the soldiers ruthlessly fulfil their orders. 'Father, forgive them; they know not what they do!' these were the only words that escaped the lips of Him whom they were crucifying.

It was now nine o'clock; six hours remain of lingering agony. His mother and her sister (who seems from the parallel accounts in St. Matthew and St. Mark to be Salome), with Mary the wife of Cleopas or Alphæus, and Mary of Magdala, stood by the cross, and with them the disciple whom Jesus loved, the only one of the Apostles who shared the women's holy courage. Doubtless the nearest friends would be admitted by the centurion within the square. Jesus, seeing His widowed mother, commended her very solemnly to the care of St. John, who forthwith, apparently, took her to his home in the city—himself returning in time to witness later the piercing of the side. The other three seem to have withdrawn to the further side of the narrow Kedron valley, for St. Matthew and St. Mark mention them by name as standing, at a later hour, amongst those who were

looking on 'afar off.' Indeed, to remain near the cross would now be hardly safe for the women. The soldiers, their work done, had been withdrawn, leaving only the centurion and the four, who remained under arms to see that no rescue was attempted. The Scribes and Pharisees could now freely approach, and ceased not to blaspheme Him with the priests. 'Thou that destroyest the Temple and buildest it in three days, save Thyself!' 'If Thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.' 'He saved others, Himself He cannot save!' 'King of Israel, indeed! let Him come down from His cross and we will believe Him!' 'He trusted in God, let God now deliver Him if He will; for He said, I am the Son of God!'

Thus have we an accumulation of evidence, witness on witness, that Jesus had been clearly and unmistakably understood by all who were present at the trial—not disciples, but enemies—to claim that divinity, that share in His Father's throne, which the Church has ever ascribed to Him.

But holier and yet deeper evidence than this is ours: even the evidence on which our faith must ever mainly rest—the power of Christ's Spirit over the heart of man. Never was Christ's quickening energy so manifest as when, in this hour of extreme suffering, He put it forth to redeem the dying sinner at His side. While one thief was hopelessly hardened, with the other it was not so; and Christ saw it. And to the softened humbled heart of the miserable man Christ turned, and so filled it with His grace that there came forth that prayer of faith—when the faith of all around was failing,—'Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom!' And the blessed,



oh ! the infinitely blessed, answer was his, 'This day shalt thou be with Me in Paradise.'

Nor could the powers of Nature withhold their witness to Him by Whose word they were created. From twelve to three o'clock, we read, there was darkness,—no eclipse, for the moon was at the full,—there was a preternatural darkness over all the land, followed by an earthquake. We hear no more of the scoffs of the priests and scribes during that mysterious gloom.

Four times only was the silence broken by the words of Him Whose spirit was in agony: the first cry, 'Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani !' 'My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?'—which the soldiers, half understanding the Chaldee, mistook for a crying for Elias. And then, as the inward fever increased, 'I thirst.' And when one, softened by the sight, amid the jeers of his comrades, lifted the spongeful of sour wine to His parched lips, that cry of deepest meaning, 'It is finished !' And once again a last loud cry, 'Father, into Thy hands I commend My spirit !' It was the last ; the breathing had ceased ; the sacred head had sunk upon the breast.

CHAPTER XIII

The Burial and Resurrection

GOOD FRIDAY'S sun was sinking where we left off in our narrative—sinking, but not set; an hour or two remained of daylight, and something we have yet to tell of that remaining time, and of the Sabbath-day that followed, ere we come to the Easter morning.

The gloom, the deep darkness, which had hung like a pall over the land, was clearing away; the earthquake had been felt by many: and the yawning graves which it had opened were connected afterwards in the disciples' minds with the apparitions of departed friends, to which several bore witness after the Lord's resurrection. But at the time, thoughts of the passing hour, as ever, occupied them:—the soldiers of the watch thinking only of their routine of duty; the Jews—those blinded Jews—thinking only of the letter of that law, whose divine Author they had crucified, lest the dead or dying bodies, if left hanging after sunset, should pollute their Sabbath-day, and therefore urging Pilate to make sure of their death and have them taken down. In the two thieves life was still lingering; their death must therefore be hastened by a blow of the club. In the sacred body of our Lord life they found extinct; and the Scripture is fulfilled,

'A bone of Him shall not be broken.' But one of the soldiers, to make sure, thrust his spear into His side, and forthwith came thereout after the spear blood and water. And thus the other Scripture was fulfilled, 'They shall look on Him whom they pierced.' And thus, too, was the Apostle St. John, who had returned and was standing by the cross, enabled to silence for ever those who in his later days denied the *reality* of Christ's body and Christ's death.

And now must God's Providence—ere yet Good Friday's sun have fully set—prepare for that yet greater sign which is to follow.

The body of the Holy One must not be thrown into the undistinguished grave of those two thieves. No: God will prepare a chamber which itself too shall bear its witness. Therefore was Joseph of Arimathea moved to venture into Pilate's presence with the bold request that the body might be given to him for burial; and therefore was the sepulchre a new one, 'wherein was never man yet laid.' The witness of that vault on Easter-day must be complete, not one body less than before, but *empty*. 'A good man and a just' was this Joseph; and though a member of the Sanhedrim, he 'had not consented to their counsel and their deed.' And with him came, too, that other faithful member of the Sanhedrim—not now by night, but openly,—the wealthy Nicodemus, with his costly offering, a hundred pounds weight of myrrh and fragrant aloes-wood. Gladly from the hands of the rude soldiers they receive the bleeding body: and with reverent care in Joseph's garden, which was near the spot, they lay it down, and swathe it in their linen clothes, putting their powdered perfumes between the folds. There is not time to anoint the body, nor was

stain of embalming to be upon Him Who was to rise. But the two Maries are sitting there, beholding all; and will return so soon as the Sabbath rest shall be over, and complete the sacred rite.

And now the day was waning, the mournfullest day this world has seen.

Joseph and Nicodemus have rolled the great round flagstone in its groove across the entrance of the dark and silent chamber. The Maries—she of Magdala, and the wife of Clopas—have prepared their spices and their ointments. Nay, but had not one forestalled them? Their namesake, who six days before had anointed His body beforehand for His burial,—where was she? In her chamber, in her home at Bethany, near the empty seat which He had filled—He, the Resurrection and the Life—how those words must have filled her thoughts, and Lazarus by her side! And that one other, the Virgin Mother, blessed beyond them all, sorrowing beyond them all, widowed, childless, where is she? With Salome, in the house of the beloved Apostle. And the rest, where are they? With fainting hearts where they have severally concealed themselves. And so the Sabbath passes, all ‘resting according to the commandment,’ ‘mourning and weeping,’ St. Mark tells us, for it seemed to most of them as though all hope was at an end. They hoped up to the very last that it was He who should have redeemed Israel. But all was over; crushed, defeated, by the malice of bad men. In their deep revulsion of feeling all recollection of His words about rising again—never rightly understood—had passed away from their minds. The Pharisees who had heard the report of His having spoken such words, and feared some deception, need not have been so care-

ful to seal and guard the tomb ! And so the Sabbath passed.

Early on the first day of the week, before the sun had risen, the sky just reddening perhaps above the ridge of Olivet, the two Maries set forth, with the ointments they had prepared, towards the garden outside the city walls, questioning, as they walked along the silent streets, whom they should get to remove for them the heavy stone with which the cave was closed. And, behold, when they arrive the stone is gone, and the vault is open ! The four soldiers who had been set to guard it in answer to their anxious questions tell them how there had been a quaking of the ground, and how, like a flash of light, an angel had descended and rolled away the stone.

But Mary Magdalene, either mistrusting or not waiting for their account, was already on her way back into the city to seek St. Peter and St. John, and tell them her fears that rude hands had violated her Lord's grave. The other women—Joanna and Salome had now joined them—now drew nearer, and perceived in the opening of the rocky chamber, seated on the stone, an angel in bright clothing, the same who had so dazzled and frightened the soldiers. 'Fear not ye,' he said, 'ye are seeking Jesus the crucified ; He is not here ; for He is risen, as He said. Come hither and see the place where the Lord lay.' And as the women stoop and look within they become aware that there is another angel also. But they must not tarry. 'Go quickly,' the angel says, 'and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead : and, behold, He goeth before you into Galilee. There shall ye behold Him. Lo ! I have told you !'

Hastily the women now returned to Jerusalem in mingled joy and fear.

Meantime by another road came St. Peter and St. John in haste, Mary Magdalene returning with them, but unable to keep pace. And John did outrun Peter; and stooping down under the low entrance to the vault, saw the linen clothes lying, but went not in. Then came up his bolder companion and went in, and found the linen clothes lying, and the napkin which had been about the head not lying with the clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. So careful had been the ministry of those attendant angels when the Lord of Glory rose. Then went in St. John also, and was convinced. For, as he himself confesses, up to that moment they had never understood the Scriptures which predicted the Resurrection.

The two Apostles now returned to their home in the city. But Mary Magdalene, who had by this time arrived, remained behind at the door of the tomb weeping, and drawing near, she too now stooped down to look into the chamber. And she beheld—what the lower spiritual sensibility of the two men had failed to see—the two angels, the same two angels, in their white apparel, sitting, one at the head and one at the foot, where the body of their Lord had lain. And they say unto her, ‘Woman, why weepst thou?’ She saith unto them, ‘Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid Him.’ And just then she heard a voice behind her repeating the same question, and, half looking round, supposed it was the gardener,—blinded by her tears and by the bright vision of the angels,—and said unto Him, ‘Sir, if thou have borne Him hence, tell me where thou hast laid Him, and I will take Him away.’ Jesus saith

unto her, 'Mary.' She turned herself quite round and saith, 'Rabboni,' that is, my Master ! and would have clasped His knees ; for now that she has regained her Lord she feels as if she could never leave Him. But Jesus saith unto her, 'Touch me not, for I have not yet ascended unto My Father,'—these bodily appearances were not that return to abide with them for ever which He had promised them,—'but go and tell My brethren that I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God !' As though His one thought now were a longing desire to ascend to His Father ; till then His joy is incomplete.

Meantime, the other women were on their way into the city. To them too Christ now appeared; or possibly St. Matthew, in recording the appearance to the women, is only noticing more generally that appearance to *one* of their number, which St. John has described in such minute detail. The way in which Cleopas and his companion speak afterwards of the tidings brought by the women (Luke xxiv. 23) seems to render this latter explanation the more probable.

The guards now went to the chief priests and told them all ; and the priests refer the matter to the Sanhedrim, who agree to bribe the soldiers to say that the disciples came by night and stole the body while they slept.

The women, rejoined by Mary Magdalene, now tell the rest of the Apostles—the nine who had not been to the garden—all that they have seen ; but their words seem to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

CHAPTER XIV

The Forty Days

ONE appearance of the risen Christ we have recounted,—the appearance to Mary Magdalene.

His second appearance, how or where we know not, was to St. Peter. Not directly, but indirectly only, is it told us. We find St. Paul distinctly mentioning it in the 15th of 1st Corinthians: 'He was seen of Cephas, then of the Twelve.' Our first thought may be,—How strange that it should not be recorded by the four Evangelists! Is it not recorded? When those two returned from Emmaus to the upper chamber, where the rest were gathered together, what was the greeting with which they were received,—'The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to *Simon*,'—one of those many undesigned coincidences which help to rivet our conviction of Holy Scripture's authenticity.

The third appearance was in the afternoon of this same Easter-day. Two disciples, Cleopas and another, neither of them Apostles, were walking to a village called Emmaus, seven or eight miles from Jerusalem; and they talked together as they went of all that had been happening; and as they talked and reasoned, Jesus Himself drew near and joined them in their walk. But their eyes were holden that they should not recognize Him. And He said unto them, 'What manner of communications are these that ye have one to

another as ye walk and are sad?' And Cleopas answered, 'Art Thou the only visitor at Jerusalem who knows not what things have happened there in these last few days?' And He said, 'What things?' And they said, 'About Jesus, the mighty prophet of Nazareth, and how our priests and rulers delivered Him over to the Romans for crucifixion. Howbeit we, His disciples, were hoping that He was the promised Redeemer of Israel. Yea, and beside all this, to-day is the third day since His death' (a day that He more than once pointed to, as to be marked by some wonder): 'and what is more, some women of our company surprised us, who went early this morning to the sepulchre and found His body gone, and came back saying they had seen a vision of angels who said that He was alive. And certain of them that were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even as the women said : but Him they saw not.'

Then the Stranger said to them :—'O foolish and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets spake ! Were not these the sufferings through which your Messiah was destined to pass into His glory?'

Then He went through the types and prophecies of the Old Testament, showing how all, not merely the prophecies, but also the whole sacrificial system of Moses, pointed to this deep truth, that the Messiah must thus *suffer*, and yet *live* for ever.

They were by this time near to Emmaus, and their Companion was taking leave of them as though going further, but they pressed Him to abide with them, for it was now late in the afternoon ; and He consented. And now the three are at their evening meal, the mysterious Stranger and the two disciples, their eyes still holden ; when, lo, the look, the attitude they

knew so well,—taking the bread, and blessing it, and breaking it, and giving it to each. Yes ! it is even He, —‘ their eyes were opened, and they knew Him.’ And He vanished from their sight !

No wonder they had felt from the first that there was a mystery about this Stranger’s presence ! ‘ Did not our hearts burn within us while He talked with us by the way, and while He opened to us the Scripture ?’ So one to the other, with bated breath, still gazing at the vacant place. But they must return, that very hour they must return to the Apostles at Jerusalem, with this great news. Two hours would bring them to Jerusalem. By eight o’clock they are in the upper chamber,—they find it filled, they find it hushed, the holy women, all are there ; their news has been forestalled : the Lord had appeared, while they were absent, had appeared to one of the Apostles, to Simon Peter. We must mark this, mark everything which throws light on the mysterious nature of these appearances : the Lord had appeared during their absence, possibly, probably at that very moment when He vanished at Emmaus. Oh ! the deep emotion of those mutual greetings, ‘ The Lord is risen !’ Yes, ‘ the Lord is risen indeed !’ And as they compare notes and recount all, in their upper chamber, within their closed doors, now late in the evening, suddenly they become aware that He of whom they speak, the Lord Jesus, is Himself among them, saying, ‘ Peace be unto you !’

‘ Terrified and affrighted’—these sudden appearances, so unlike the intercourse of other days—they suppose it is some ghostly apparition. And yet the voice is the same voice, ‘ Why are ye troubled ? and why do questionings arise in your hearts ? Behold

my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle Me and see ; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see Me have !' Then He showed them His hands and His feet—those pierced hands and feet ; so mercifully patient, so gently reassuring. Ay and more, while they yet believe not for joy, and wonder, yet more will He do for their conviction : the remainder of their evening meal, the broiled fish and honeycomb, being still on their table, He took it and did eat before them all.

Then turning to them all, to the ten Apostles, to the two from Emmaus, to the holy women, to the rest, He blessed that infant Church, with a blessing far more solemn than any heretofore, even with a foretaste of that Holy Comforter Whom He had promised, perhaps in that selfsame upper chamber, three days before, breathing upon them with the warm human breath of His incarnation, and saying, 'Receive ye the Holy Ghost'—that Holy Spirit by whose aid the assembled Church was to have the power of binding and of loosing, of admitting and refusing membership in her divine communion.

Thus four times at least on this day of Resurrection did our Lord manifest Himself bodily to His disciples, —to the Magdalene, to Simon Peter, to the two at Emmaus, to the rest in the upper chamber.

One week longer the Apostles tarried at Jerusalem, the feast of the Passover being not yet over, and on the Sunday following we hear of them as being again assembled in their upper chamber, with closed doors for fear of the Sanhedrim ; and this time Thomas is with them : on that first day he had been absent. Again Christ appears to them supernaturally, saying, 'Peace be unto you !' and vouchsafes to the doubting one, to Thomas, the same evidence of hand and side

whereby the others had been convinced. 'Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands ; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side : and be not faithless, but believing.' 'Wounded for our transgression,'—those wounds still open, albeit healed,—Thomas looks 'on Him whom they had pierced,' and weak in faith, yet faithful in his weakness, pours forth his adoration, 'My Lord and my God.'

Nor does the everlasting Son of God refuse his worship ; but accepts it rather as the prelude of an ever-widening hymn of praise,—'Thomas, because thou hast seen thou hast believed : blessed are they that have not seen and yet have believed.' Even as He had prayed before His passion : 'Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also who shall believe on Me through their word.'

Such was our Lord's fifth appearance.

How long after this we know not certainly, but probably *at once* (the Passover being now completely over), the Apostles, by our Lord's direction, returned to the neighbourhood of Capernaum, where most of them had homes. Seven of them, at Simon Peter's suggestion, betook themselves to their old means of support as fishermen. In this we are reminded that He, to Whom the holy women had ministered so abundantly of their substance, was now no longer sharing the necessities of their daily life. Without Him they could not claim that ministration. In the twilight of the early dawn, after a night of fruitless toil, they see some one standing on the beach, a hundred yards off, calling to them. He asks them, as a passing stranger might, what success they had had in their fishing, and bids them cast the net on the right side of the boat ; and forthwith they enclose a great multitude of

fishes. Ah, how vividly is that day brought to the mind of one of them, that day when he was first called to be a fisher of men! St. John was the first to recognize the Lord, and to his friend he exclaims, 'It is the Lord!' St. Peter, ever foremost, swims to shore, the rest follow with the net. On the beach they find a charcoal fire with bread and meat—whence they knew not; in the greater mystery of His presence the lesser mystery was lost. Nor durst they question, 'knowing it was the Lord.'

Solemnly as before He breaks the bread, and gives it them. Then, turning to St. Peter, yet humbled by his fall, He commissions him anew to feed His sheep, and foretells his martyrdom before the great downfall of the nation,—that first coming of the Son of Man to judgment, which St. John should live to see.

This was Christ's sixth appearance. A seventh was on the mountain of Galilee, where St. Matthew tells us He had appointed them to meet Him: the greatest, in one sense, of all the appearances, for here probably were gathered together those five hundred disciples whom St. Paul mentions as permitted also to be eye-witnesses of the Resurrection. And here, too, Christ proclaimed His universal kingdom: 'All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth: Go ye, therefore, and Christianize all nations, baptizing them into the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.'—Reader! dost thou recognize the full significance of this Divine formula, now for the first time heard on earth? To realize the awe with which those Apostles must have heard it, bethink thee of the absolute impossibility of conceiving any other name this world has ever named being placed in the second place of that mystic Trinity! Then thou wilt realize the claim now heard by the

Apostles from the lips of Him with Whom they had so often broken bread !

One more, the last, of these appearances remains : for that to St. James, the Lord's brother, may be passed over ; the bare fact and nothing more is recorded by St. Paul. But to the eleven Apostles one further sign is to be vouchsafed. To three only had the first Transfiguration been granted. All the Apostles are to behold this second and yet greater Transfiguration. The approaching feast of Pentecost, it may be, or our Lord's command, had drawn them once more to the Holy City. There the Lord meets them, ten days before the feast, and conducts them, as of old, across the Kedron, and up the sloping sides of Olivet, even towards that well-loved home at Bethany. As they go Christ sums up all His teaching, pointing onwards to the ever-widening spread of His gospel, silencing their curiosity about the times and seasons, repeating His promise of the blessed Comforter, bidding them abide in Jerusalem until that Comforter should come. And then, as He raised His hands in act to bless them, He was parted from them, and slowly rose from earth towards heaven, disappearing into the well-known cloud of glory, the symbol of Jehovah's presence. And as they gazed and gazed, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, which also said, 'Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven !'

Till then He is behind the veil !

PART III

Notes on the Gospel Narrative

CHAPTER I

On the Narrative of the Birth and Infancy

WHAT is the chief lesson of this curiously detailed narrative of the Birth and Infancy of Christ?

Suppose we had it not; suppose Christmas with all its lovely memories was cut out from our Christian year; suppose all four Gospels had commenced as St. Mark's commences, with Christ's baptism in Jordan at thirty years of age, and all before was blank:—no angel's salutation, no mystery of birth, no pastoral symphony, no star-led wizards, no inspired canticles, no glimpse of that daily growth in wisdom as in stature; but all blank, until the Baptist cried aloud and said, 'There is One among you whom ye know not!'—what then would have been our creed? what would have been the creed, I do not say of the sceptic or rationalist, but of the devout Christian, of the Christian Church?

Clearly, and, as it seems to me, inevitably this: that the time for the Messiah's advent being fully come, God looked down from heaven upon the

children of men, and singled out one, an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile, and said, 'This shall be My Son, in whom I will be pleased that the fulness of My Spirit shall dwell:'—and that this child of man, thus perfected, thus developed by inspiration and by the anointing in Jordan into a Son of God, was enabled by Divine power to realize this ideal during some two or three years, was then crucified, raised again to life, and so disappeared.

Such almost inevitably would have been our creed, and such verses as John xvii. 5, which speaks of the glory which He had with the Father before the world was, or Col. i. 16 and Heb. i. 2, where He is spoken of as the Creator of the world, would be simply an inexplicable enigma.

In saying this I am not merely drawing on my own imagination. As early as the second century this heresy took root in the Christian Church. Accustomed from childhood to the fables of heathen mythology, men began to ask themselves whether it might not be that God, or some emanation from God, had entered into the man Jesus at his baptism, and so enabled him to do all those marvellous works. The notion gained ground rapidly, and took shape in the Gospel of Marcion. Marcion was an ardent admirer of Christ's teaching, a man of the most exemplary, even ascetic life. But in the creed of the Church he found difficulties, and to explain them away he framed his Gospel.

And what is this Gospel of Marcion? A mere mutilation of St. Luke's. And what portion specially of St. Luke did Marcion find it necessary to strike out? *These first two chapters*¹.

¹ Marcion's Gospel begins with the statement that in the

Yes, he who would attempt to rationalize the Gospel of Christ,—he who would persuade us that Jesus Christ was after all only *an ideal man*, into whom the divine element of Humanity entered so largely, and was so perfectly developed, that he became, as it were, the personification of all that is purest and noblest in our race,—he who would thus explain away the divinity of our Redeemer (our Redeemer no longer) by any such theory of human development, must begin at the beginning, must on the very threshold of the Gospel cut away and get rid of that simple holy tale of Bethlehem.

The manhood of Christ, and His miracles, all *that* his philosophy is able (as he thinks) to grapple with—for who shall limit the spiritual power of a perfected humanity?—all that he can deal with and idealize. But this mysterious birth, these clear attestations that the eternal Son of God was incarnate in that infant child of Mary, these exact fulfilments of ancient prophecy, these angel witnesses, this dawning consciousness of His divine origin,—if all this be really historical, then the sceptic's theory is destroyed, and his philosophy refuted. He who feared not to assail the Lord Christ is confounded before the holy child Jesus. Out of the mouth of the babe and suckling is ordained the strength that shall still the enemy and the avenger!

If any modern philosophy,—compelled to accept the rise of *Christianity* as a fact in the world's history 1800 years ago, but wishing to get rid of its supernatural origin,—ever whisper into our ears that the Christ whom we worship is *the ideal man*, whom the

fifteenth year of Tiberius, the Christ of God (*spiritus salutis*) deigned to enter into Jesus in Capernaum.—Tertull. *adv. Marc.* i. 19 and iv. 7.

pious credulity of the Church loved to picture forth as having once walked this earth, clothing some guileless Jewish Rabbi with all conceivable excellences,—then, as we value our own spiritual comfort, let us cling to these simple Gospel facts which we learned at our mother's knee, and which all the historic criticism of our age is tending more and more to establish. Let us cling to our blessed Christmas memories of Nazareth and of Bethlehem, dear to our childhood, dearer to our maturer reason, teaching us more clearly, more persuasively, more convincingly than any systems of theology can teach, that He in Whom all our hopes are centred is in very truth a divine eternal personal Being, altogether distinct in His personality, above us and beyond us, and yet—that we might know Him and love Him—entering into the sphere of our finite history, incarnate by the Holy Ghost, born of a woman, sharing our very nature, bone of our bone, flesh of our flesh, breathing our breath, thinking our thoughts, feeling our infirmities, One Whom in childhood, One Whom in manhood we may know and love, living His divine life now beyond the grave, gone to prepare a place for us, warming with the warmth of a human heart, enlightening with the light of loving human eyes, that unseen world into which we are all hastening !

CHAPTER II

On the Silence of the Gospels respecting our Lord's Life at Nazareth

SURELY it is no small proof that one and the same Holy Spirit inspired and overruled these four Evangelists, that, writing as they did for very different readers,—one for the Jewish Church, another for that of Rome, a third for the Churches of Greece, a fourth for those of Asia Minor,—they should thus *all, with one accord*, pass over in complete silence more than nine-tenths of our Lord's earthly life.

Doubtless the faithful memory of *her* who kept and pondered all things in her heart, could have supplied to St. Luke, not only that one precious anecdote of the boyhood, but also numberless other anecdotes of the youth and early manhood of the deepest interest. How we long for them! What would we not give to know more of that home at Nazareth, where thirty long years of that sinless life were spent! But no! it is buried in silence. And why? The silence of Holy Scripture is often as instructive as its revelations,—let us humbly, therefore, learn the lesson of this mysterious silence.

There were inmates of that Galilean home to whom was vouchsafed, what is denied to us, the privilege of watching the growth of Jesus all through those silent years. And to them it once occurred,

as now to us, to wonder that Jesus did not seek to make Himself more widely known. 'Show Thyself to the world,' they said. And what was Christ's reply?

'My time is not yet come: your time is always ready.'

And what is the Evangelist's own comment? 'For neither did His brethren believe on Him.'

Here, then, we have a lesson and a warning.

The lesson:—That God's ways are not as man's ways¹—that whatever is most divine is most secret in its growth; as with the seed that groweth secretly, we know not how, as with the hidden life of grace within each one of us, so with the Messiah in His silent home at Nazareth;—'it is the glory of God to conceal a thing'². Such is the lesson.

And the warning:—That the kind of knowledge we most crave after is not always the kind of knowledge that is best for us. To those 'brethren of the Lord'—was their knowledge of Christ's daily life all through those years a blessing to them? No: 'for neither did His brethren believe on Him.' Let Bible students, in their curious antiquarian researches, ever remember this. To know all about Christ is one thing: to *know Christ* is quite another thing. Nay, the first kind of knowledge may, as in the case of those brethren, actually hinder the second. Let us beware, lest, by dwelling too minutely and exclusively on the earthly surroundings of our Lord, we dim to ourselves the glory of His divine Person. It was not flesh and blood which revealed to Peter that in Jesus of Nazareth he beheld the Son of the living God.

¹ So Tertullian, with us men '*subito omnia, quæ suum et plenum habent ordinem apud Creatorem.*'—*Adv. Marc.* iv. 11.

² *Prov.* xxv. 2.

This, then, is the warning :—That the Gospel narrative is not a biography, but rather a *revelation*. God grant it be so! God grant that to all of us the pages of these Gospels be no mere history, but ever more and more an open vision of the Son of God!

CHAPTER III

On the Narrative of the Temptation

WHERE so much that a mere biographer would have been sure to relate is withheld from us, surely it was for some deep purpose that this mysterious glimpse into the spiritual experiences of our blessed Lord, which no mere biographer could possibly have given us, was by God's inspiration revealed to us.

Three remarks may be made upon it.

We remark, first, that it was in all its circumstances *supernatural*.

Secondly, that we have here unanswerably revealed to us the *personal* existence of the Evil One ; and

Thirdly, that in our Lord's manner of meeting these temptations, we may find a key to all that follows,—we may discern the *plan* or *scheme* which Christ had laid down for Himself, for the accomplishment of His work on earth.

On each of these three heads a few words of explanation are needed.

And first, the circumstances of this Temptation were *supernatural*.

Idle questions have been asked, whether our Lord really stood on a pinnacle of the Temple, and if so, how He had been taken thither out of the wilderness ; and whether He really ascended a mountain, and if so, what mountain it was.

Idler questions could hardly be.

Let us remind ourselves what in after years befell two of the Apostles. St. John tells us that he was in the isle of Patmos on the Lord's day, and was 'in the Spirit.' What does this mean? Does it mean that he was lifted bodily up? No: the natural man was in the isle of Patmos the whole time; and yet he speaks of beholding Rome on its seven hills one while, and another while the river Euphrates, clearly in his state of spiritual trance. Again, St. Paul tells the Corinthians how he had been once 'caught up to the third heaven,' and once 'into Paradise.' Does he mean bodily? He forbids such idle questions: 'Whether in the body or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth:' it was not a natural but a supernatural experience.

Clear it is that the soul of man is capable of other and higher experiences than those which his bodily faculties convey to him. Clear it is that it has pleased God, and may again please God, so to quicken our spiritual perceptions as to make us aware of that angelic world which is ever around us. Most clear it is that our blessed Lord was, all through His ministry, more or less in this state of 'open vision.' No one who is unwilling to believe this can understand the Gospel narrative.

Secondly, it is here distinctly revealed that the Evil One has a most real *personal* existence. In the Old Testament this is rarely declared; but in the New Testament it is so plainly asserted that none can deny it without attributing error to Christ and His Apostles.

Does it occur to those who venture to explain our Lord's constant allusions to the Evil One as a conde-


scension to Hebrew modes of thought,—personifying the evil tendencies of our nature, just as *wisdom* is personified in the Book of Proverbs,—does it occur to them to consider the consequences of their theory when applied to this Temptation of our Lord in His solitude,—that all these sinful temptations came from within, not from without, from within His own all-holy nature? Such a notion only requires to be stated to be instantly rejected. If the devil have not an objective personal existence, Christ's Temptation is an impossibility, and the narrative of it an impious fabrication. But grant his personality, and not only is this narrative explained, but also a part of the mystery of Redemption begins dimly to reveal itself. For if it were *evil in the abstract* that Christ vanquished, 'twere hard to see how His victory could benefit unborn generations, except by way of example. But if it were *an Evil One*, then the power of that Evil One for all after time was maimed and broken, waiting only one more final conflict to be crushed and destroyed for ever.

This we rejoice to believe: but let us remember our belief in this aspect of Redemption is bound up with our belief in Satan's personality.

Thirdly and lastly, we come to Christ's *divine plan* or *scheme* as shadowed forth in this conflict.

Three things herein may be observed:—His attitude of filial obedience, not 'what I will,' but 'what My Father wills' throughout. Again, His self-sacrifice,—not a single miracle in His own behalf. And again, His refusal of an outward kingdom.

How clearly the broad lines of His divine purpose are here laid down! and how it helps to explain all that follows!



To revive in the world, what the world had well-nigh lost, the consciousness of God : to sacrifice His outward life, that He might so pass, in this self-revealing consciousness, into the inward life of men : to build up on this basis, and none other, that kingdom of God which is at once outside us and within us :—such, and no less, was the divine plan of Christ.

In connexion with what I have ventured to call ‘the divine plan’ of Christ, there is another point which must be carefully borne in mind by one who would rightly understand the Gospel narrative. It is this :—Christ came to be the *subject*, rather than the *author*, of Christianity.

Christianity, as a religion and as a church, dates, not from Christmas, nor yet from the Ministry, but from Pentecost. It was the work of the Third, rather than of the Second Person of the ever-blessed Trinity. Our Lord came to redeem the world, and to atone for sin. He had a baptism of suffering to be baptized with ; and till that was accomplished, His teaching and His ministry were straitened (Luke xii. 50).

This *straitening* of Christ in His ministry—as one speaking to men still under the *old*, not yet under the *new*, dispensation, with much need therefore of reserve—must be borne in mind by all readers of our Lord’s discourses. It explains too the often repeated charge not to make Him known.

When once He was exalted to God’s right hand, all need of this reserve ceased. It is to the later books of the New Testament, therefore, rather than to the Gospels, that we must look for the development of the doctrine and organization of the Church.

CHAPTER IV

On Our Lord's Miracles

THE common objection to the credibility of miracles, as old as Hume and older, is this :— A miracle is a violation of the laws of nature ; and as all human experience has established the constancy of those laws, it must always be more likely that testimony should be mistaken than that a miracle should have occurred.

The answer is a very simple one :—A miracle is *not* 'a violation of the laws of nature;' it is simply the revelation of a superhuman agent, possessing superhuman powers, and therefore *not included under the rules generalised from human experience*¹.

To one who believes in the existence of such a superhuman Agent, and in the probability of His willing to make a special revelation of Himself to mankind, this answer must be entirely satisfactory.

Without going further, therefore, into this question, let us humbly and reverently endeavour to draw out the chief lessons which our Lord's miracles were designed to teach.

¹ It is much to be regretted that the writer of the article on Miracles in *Aids to Faith* should inadvertently have used the phrase, 'introduction of a *new* agent, possessing *new* powers.' The novelty was not the presence of a Divine Power in the world, but the revelation of it.

Our Lord's miracles were revelations. A revelation is the lifting of a veil. Our Lord, in these miracles, lifted a veil, as it were; and allowed mankind to see, what had ever been going on behind it, the working of Divine Power. It was but for a few short years. The veil was then again lowered. And the Church was thenceforth required to believe by faith, what had been thus revealed, the continued working of the Divine Power behind the veil.

That Christ should be able thus to lift the veil, or (to drop the metaphor) to give men these new experiences, was a clear proof of His divinity. For no mere man could do it. 'If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both Me and My Father.'

To identify Himself with His Father, by showing that He could do visibly what His Father was ever doing invisibly, was doubtless the first great purpose of Christ's miracles. So far from wishing men to regard His miracles as contrary to the laws of nature, Christ was careful to teach the very opposite lesson—the perfect harmony of His mode of working, in these miracles, with God's mode of working in what is called the ordinary course of nature:—'My Father worketh hitherto, and I work;' 'The Son can do nothing of Himself but what He seeth the Father do; for what things soever the Father doeth, these things doeth the Son likewise.'

Instead, therefore, of presuming to say, 'I understand God's ordinary mode of working in nature, and these miracles of Christ are quite unlike it, and therefore incredible:—let us rather confess that there is much of mystery in nature, and see what light these

miracles of Christ may throw upon it. And that they do throw a most blessed light on what, after all, we most wish to know about this world in which we live, will more and more appear, the more attentively we study them.

Our Lord's miracles, with this view, may be conveniently divided into three groups :—

I. The great draughts of fishes, the calming of the storm, the withering of the fig-tree. These miracles, it will be observed, involve nothing new, but only a providential arrangement of natural events. For shortness' sake, they may be called '*providential*.'

II. The walking on the sea, the change of water into wine, the multiplication of the loaves, the cure of infirmities humanly speaking incurable. Here a new and strange experience was introduced ; all these miracles belonged to the world of nature, and yet were *beside* nature,—men had never seen the like before. They may be called, for shortness, '*preternatural*.'

III. The expulsion of demons, and the recall of the departed human spirit. These miracles, as belonging to a world above and beyond the world of nature, may most properly be termed '*supernatural*.'

Now let us endeavour to learn the three lessons taught severally by these three classes of miracles.

I. Of the miracles of the first class it has been already remarked that they involved in their results nothing new or foreign to our ordinary experience. Often and often before had men's efforts to obtain their livelihood been unusually prospered, storms calmed, fruits of the earth blighted. Such occurrences were common. But men had observed, or thought they had observed, indications of design, of

moral purpose, in these occurrences. Was it so, or was it not? If it was so, then the world was governed not by chance or fate, but by a personal Providence; and if so, *prayer* was a possibility.

Clearly a momentous question; and one to which it was highly probable that Christ would give an answer. And how better could Christ answer it, than by giving a specimen of such special providence, in which, not only the result, but also He who willed that result, should be *visible*? And this was precisely what Christ did in this first group of miracles:—‘Lord save us, we perish!’ Often and often before had the prayer been uttered to One unseen, in the *hope* that such an unseen One was ruling the event. But here the whole process was laid bare, and the special providence stood revealed:—‘And He arose, and rebuked the wind, and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.’

Let none say that such special providences are incompatible with the constancy of nature’s laws. This world of ours is like an organ,—not a barrel-organ (to which the fatalist would liken it), but a key-board organ,—on which, without violating one of those laws under which the forces of the organ act, the organist may play what melody he will; the wish of a child may change the tune. Even so this system of forces, to which we give the name of nature, is sufficiently elastic (as we know by daily experience) to allow room for our free will,—and if for man’s free will, then much more for God’s free will,—and if so, then for special providence and prayer.

Such, we may reverently believe, was the special lesson about nature revealed in this first group of our Lord’s miracles.

II. But granting the existence of such a Divine Will arranging and disposing nature's forces, a further question about nature, of infinite concern to us, remains :—Which is *sovereign*, God or nature ?

The human will, although it has a kind of sovereignty (the very expression 'free will' implying as much), acts, nevertheless, under limitations, and these limitations are imposed by nature. 'Natura non nisi parendo vincitur :'¹—Nature to be commanded must be obeyed¹ :—Bacon's Aphorism well expresses the limitation imposed by the constant laws of nature on the human will. Man's will is free to *dispose* her forces (though this only mediately—through the intervention of his own bodily organization), but it can neither increase nor diminish nature's constant amount of energy²,—can neither create nor destroy.

Is it so with God's Will ? If it be so, then nature is co-ordinate and co-eternal with God.

Recoiling instinctively from such nature-worship, men always trusted they might still believe in the absolute supremacy of a Personal Will,—believe that behind the Law there was a Lawgiver.

But how could this be proved ? How could our Lord best bring it home to the conviction of the Galilean peasant, and of the simple folk of His Church in all ages ?

How better than by destroying (for the moment) some force of nature, creating some new matter, restoring some lost energy, before men's eyes ?

In walking on the water, in supplying bread and

¹ *Nov. Org.* i. 1.

² For a discussion of the modern doctrine of the *conservation of force* in its relation to *free will*, see Sir John Herschel's essay 'on the origin of force,' in his *Lectures on Scientific Subjects*.

wine, in renewing sight and health, Christ gave men glimpses of creative power.

To think of these acts as violations of nature's laws, is a confusion of thought ; to create or destroy a force is not to violate the law under which that force acts.

As, therefore, in the first group of miracles Christ revealed God as the Sovereign Disposer of nature's forces, so in this second group He revealed God as the Sovereign Creator and possible Destroyer of those forces.

III. But granting this absolute sovereignty of God over nature, there was yet another question on which we needed a revelation.

Man is conscious of living in another world besides the world of nature. Joy and sorrow, right and wrong, love and hate, have never yet been weighed in the naturalist's balance or analysed by his prism. They are the forces of another world entirely distinct from that of nature, supernatural, the world of personality and spirit. In that other world we are conscious of living ; and what is more, in that other world, something whispers, we shall continue to live, still subject to its forces, when to the world of nature we have died. Is God's will sovereign there also ?

This, too, Christ would reveal. To this other supernatural world the miracles of the third class belong.

In the case of expelling demons this is self-evident. In raising the dead, a moment's consideration will show that the miracle was wrought not on the body¹, but on the spirit of the departed.

¹ If, along with the recall of the spirit, there was also a change wrought in the body, a healing of its mortification, this was a distinct miracle belonging to our second group,

In all the three recorded instances there was, it may be observed, a kind of refusal on our Lord's part to regard the *person* as dead :—'The damsel is not dead but sleepeth ;' 'Whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die.' So the summons was ever as to one who could yet hear His voice :—'Damsel, I say unto thee, arise ;' 'Young man, I say unto thee, arise ;' 'Lazarus, come forth.' In all three instances it seemed to be our Lord's wish to reveal Himself as the 'Lord both of the dead and living ;' for, in His own words, 'all live unto Him.'

These miracles of the third class, therefore, were spiritual not physical ; they belonged to a region into which the laws of nature do not enter, and therefore in no way contravened them ; and in that higher region they revealed the sovereignty of God.

To sum up what has been said. All Christ's miracles—whether providential, or preternatural, or supernatural—were visible manifestations of a Divine Power which is ever working in the two worlds in which we live and have our being.

They were, at once, both self-revelations, and also revelations about God.

They were self-revelations ; for that Christ should be able, in His own Person, to vouchsafe such manifestations of Divine Power, proved Himself Divine.

They were also revelations about God, for they were specimens of God's mode of working.

That God works, in nature, through certain forces, and that the action of these forces is uniform,—this no miracle was needed to reveal ; God is revealing it and would by no means have sufficed alone for the restoration of life.

to us all by daily experience,—never so wonderfully as in these later days to the students of His works. Without such uniformity providence on man's part would be impossible.¹

But that these uniformities are compatible with special Providence and prayer; that 'Causation is the Will, Creation the act, of God';² that the world of spirit and the world of nature are governed by one and the same Heavenly Father;—these were truths of which no philosophy, no science, could assure us. They are revealed to us in the miracles of our Lord.

¹ Such is the explanation which suggested itself to Butler's strong practical sense (*Analogy*, i. 7). No less characteristic is that of Pascal, that God veils the freedom of His will under these uniformities, to leave room for faith:—'Si Dieu se découvrait continuellement aux hommes, il n'y aurait point de mérite à le croire; et s'il ne se découvrait jamais, il y aurait peu de foi.'—*Pensées*, II. xvi. 8.

² With these noble words, Mr. Grove concludes his essay on the *Correlation of Physical Forces*,—reminding us of Bacon, where he tells us that, 'so far is the study of physical causes from withdrawing men from God and Providence, that, on the contrary, those who have occupied themselves in searching them out, have never been able to find the end of the matter, without having recourse at length to the doctrine of Divine Providence.'—*De Aug.* iii. 4.

CHAPTER V

Christ's Death & Mystery.

NO one can read the Gospel narrative without seeing that there was a deep significance in Christ's sufferings and death. The purpose of this chapter is to show how clearly this is implied in the four Gospels,—taken alone, and without recourse to the more doctrinal statements of the Epistles.

1. And, first, Christ's death was a *martyrdom*: Christ died a martyr to the truth of His Divinity.

This comes out very plainly in the account of the two trials. Christ was arraigned in the Jewish Court on the charge of Blasphemy, and condemned. Christ was then arraigned in the Roman Court on the charge of Treason, and acquitted. Failing in this second accusation, the Jews fell back on the first, and persuaded Pilate to execute the sentence of their own Court. Thus Christ was executed because He had 'spoken blasphemy.'

But what was the blasphemy? and how was it proved?

The blasphemy was that 'He made Himself the Son of God;'—'We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God.'

And how was it proved? Other evidence failing, the Prisoner was adjured, or put upon oath, by the

High Priest, 'I adjure Thee by the living God that Thou tell us whether Thou be the Christ, the Son of God.' Not the Messiah merely (possibly that would not have been accounted blasphemy), but also 'the Son of God;' St. Luke gives them as two separate questions. Christ accepted the oath, and declared that He was. And that this declaration was understood at the time in the full sense in which the Church has ever understood it, is abundantly proved by what followed¹.

If Christ had recalled or qualified His words, when He found them thus understood, He would not have been condemned; but He allowed them to stand, to stand for all ages, as a most solemn assertion of His Divinity.

He died, therefore, a martyr to this truth. Never was the mystery of His Person so clearly revealed as in the process of His death.

2. There was in Christ's Passion an *agony* which the mere painfulness of the death cannot possibly account for.

This, too, plainly appears from the narrative.

As the hour approached, the agony of His inward sufferings crushed Him to the earth, strained to the very uttermost His human power of endurance.

Contrast this with what we know of the last hours of many of His saints, of the Stephens, Polycarps, Riddleys, Latimers, of later days. Many of them endured torture of body far greater than that of crucifixion; and yet they met their death unflinchingly, even cheerfully,—without any such agony.

Clearly Christ's agony implies that there was far more than appeared, a deep mystery, in His sufferings.

¹ See pages 81 and 93.

3. Christ's sufferings were *fore-ordained*. This is again and again insisted on, not only by the Evangelists, but by our Lord Himself, when training His disciples' minds to understand the mystery of His death. Before the idea of putting Him to death had entered into the heart of a single Jew, we find it vividly present to the mind of Christ. Within two months of His Baptism He was speaking of it, yea, and of the very manner of it, to Nicodemus:—'As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up.' Not only did our Lord, on three several occasions, predict the very circumstances,—the betrayal, the condemnation by the priests, the delivery to the Romans, the scourging, the crucifixion, the Resurrection on the third day,—but He carefully traced this fore-ordained purpose all through the Old Testament Scriptures; referring not to a few isolated texts, but to all that was 'written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms' concerning Him.

Now here we have a great help towards understanding the mystery of the Death. For how is it to be traced all through the law of Moses? Plainly and necessarily in the sacrificial system of that law. Christ can have meant nothing else; for of direct prediction of the Messiah's death there is not in the books of Moses a single word.

4. Christ's death was therefore a *sacrifice*. And if so, what a light this throws on the agony of the suffering,—if there was really laid upon Him, in some mysterious way, the sin of mankind! For this was to a Jew's mind, to the Apostles' minds therefore, the essential notion of a sacrifice. A sacrifice was a *free-will-offering for the expiation of sin*.

Now both parts of this twofold idea are expressly connected with Christ's death in the Gospels.

Again and again Christ impressed it on His disciples' minds that His approaching death was a *free-will-offering*:—'I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.' 'Therefore doth My Father love Me, because I lay down My life.' . . . 'No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.' 'Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He shall presently give Me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?' 'Not My will, but Thine, be done !'

So, also, again and again, it is implied that Christ's death was an *expiation* for the sin of the world:—'Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world.' 'The Son of Man must be lifted up, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have eternal life.' 'If any man eat of this bread he shall live for ever, and the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.' 'The Son of Man came to give His life a ransom for many.' 'This is My body which is given for you.' . . . 'This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.' 'For their sakes I sanctify (or consecrate) Myself.' The sacrificial allusion in all these passages is unmistakable.

5. But there is yet one more mystery connected with Christ's sufferings. There are clear indications in the Gospel narrative that those sufferings involved a *conflict*, a final conflict, *with the Evil One*. And if so, again what a light is thrown on that agony in Gethsemane !

And is it not so? After the Temptation, when the Devil left Him, it is added that it was 'for a season' only. And when did he return? In Gethsemane; for Christ declared it on His way thither:—'The Prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me;' and again, 'this is your hour and the power of darkness.'

There is another ground for supposing that in the Garden the conflict of the Wilderness was renewed:—twice, and twice only, do we read of an angel ministering to Christ, after the Temptation, and after the Agony. May we not see here an indication that in both a victory had been won? And with this thought I would venture to connect those words recorded by St. John¹ only:—'Father, save Me from this hour.' . . . 'Father, glorify Thy name' (by giving Me the victory over the Evil One); then came there a voice from heaven, 'I have both glorified and will glorify it again' (once by the victory in the wilderness, once again by the victory in Gethsemane).

Thus, to sum up, it is evident from our Gospel record, that Christ's Passion was not only a *martyrdom*, but also a most mysterious *agony*, the fulfilment of a *fore-ordained* purpose, a *sacrifice*, and a *conflict* with the Evil One. That there was all this deep mystery in it, was plainly revealed, as we have seen, by Christ to His Apostles, even before the Pentecostal gift of the Holy Spirit enabled them to comprehend the full doctrine of the Atonement which in that Death was once for all accomplished.

¹ John xii. 27, 28.

CHAPTER VI

On the Chronology of the Gospel Narrative

IT has been well said¹ that the main purpose of the four Evangelists was not so much to write chronicles, as to set forth such an account of the sayings and doings of our Lord as might best prove Him to be the Messiah. This purpose governs, not only their *selection*, but also to some extent their *grouping*, of the incidents. This will be plain to any one who compares the order of the events of the Galilean ministry as told by St. Matthew, on the one hand, with the order of the same events as told by St. Mark and St. Luke, on the other². Hence the difficulties of the harmonist. But, in the midst of these difficulties, one is ever comforted by the thought that the matter is one of altogether secondary importance.

One who studies these four divine portraitures with the view of compiling from them a dry chronicle, is

¹ By Tischendorf in the Prolegomena of his *Synopsis Evangelica*. To this work, and to the treatise of Wieseler, on which it is based, I need hardly say how deeply I am indebted; and still more, perhaps, to Bishop Ellicott's *Historical Lectures*, which first led me to study the Gospel arrangement of Wieseler. Caspari's subsequent essay has convinced me that Wieseler is wrong in supposing the Crucifixion to have been on the 15th Nisan. Nor have I ever been able to persuade myself to adopt Kepler's conjecture that the nameless feast, of John v. 1, was Purim, though approved by the high authority of Wieseler, Tischendorf, and Ellicott.

² See the Table on page 147, for the events of the first year of the Ministry, observing the regular sequence of chapters in the *Mark* and *Luke* columns, and the irregularity of the *Matthew* column, noted by the asterisks.

studying them with a purpose far lower than that with which they were written ; nor must he be disappointed if he fail. *If we knew all*, we could certainly reconcile their apparent inconsistencies ; *not knowing all*, we may well expect to find it impossible.

The tabular view, therefore, which is appended to this chapter, is given, not for one moment as a complete harmony, but merely as a useful index, presenting to the reader's eye, in a form convenient for reference, the arrangement of the leading facts adopted in the narrative portion of this volume.

It needs but little explanation.

The dates given in the first column¹ result almost necessarily from the assumption made throughout this book that our Lord was born *four* complete years before the Dionysian or vulgar era ; that He had just completed His *thirtieth* year at His baptism ; and that His Ministry lasted two years and a quarter.

In justification of these assumptions, a few words may be desired by my more studious readers.

I. *The year of our Lord's birth.*—St. Matthew's Gospel makes it plain that the Nativity took place at least three months² before Herod's death ; and the date of Herod's death is fortunately fixed for us by certain statements of Josephus, including an eclipse of the moon which he³ mentions as occurring during his last illness. Astronomers give the 13th of March in the year of Rome 750, or B.C. 4, as the date of this eclipse. As Herod died before the Passover (12th

¹ Where the *day* of the month is given, it is on the authority of the Tables of full moons, furnished by astronomers.

² Between the Nativity and Herod's death we must allow forty days for the Purification (Lev. xii.), and time (after that) for the flight into Egypt and sojourn there.

³ *Ant.* xvii. 6. 4.

April), the date of the Nativity is thus thrown back to the very beginning of B.C. 4, or to the end of B.C. 5¹.

II. *The date of the Baptism.*—This is carefully defined by St. Luke. It seems to me that his words can only bear one construction, that our Lord was just completing His thirtieth year². The Baptism must, therefore, be dated early in the year of Rome 780—January or February, A.D. 27.

In confirmation of this date, we find that at the Passover, a few months after the Baptism, the Jews spoke of the Temple having been forty-six years in building. Now from Josephus (*Ant.* xv. 11. 1) it appears that Herod began to rebuild it in 734; $734 + 46 = 780$. Again it was 'in the fifteenth year of Tiberius.' Augustus died Aug. 19, 767, but he had associated Tiberius with himself as Joint Emperor in 765, according to Velleius Paterculus and Suetonius; the fifteenth of Tiberius might therefore mean 780.

III. *The duration of the Ministry.*—The constant tradition of the early Church, purporting to be derived from the Acts of Pilate, was that our Lord was crucified in March in the Consulship of the Gemini, that is in 782 or A.D. 29. If this be so, and if the Baptism was in 780 or A.D. 27, then the duration of the Ministry was a little more than two years. Greswell, Robinson, and others who maintain a three years' ministry, set aside the Church's traditional date of the Crucifixion.

¹ For all this see Wieseler's *Chron. Synopse*, p. 56.

² 'The Greek Fathers, who must have understood their own language best, never took these words to mean anything else.'—Greswell, *Dissert.* xi. Wieseler and Tischendorf, construing the words with more latitude, put the Baptism at the end of our Lord's 31st year, and thus throw the whole ministry one year later.

But (as we shall see in the sequel) there are strong astronomical reasons for accepting this date. Therefore at the outset of our inquiry we find a presumption in favour of the shorter term of the Ministry.

But the solution of the problem must, of course, be sought in the Evangelists' narratives, or rather in that of St. John, for he alone supplies the data needed for its determination.

Five festivals are mentioned by St. John as occurring between the Baptism of our Lord and the final Passover at which He suffered :—

A *Passover*, some few weeks after the Baptism (ii. 13).

A *nameless Feast*, at which Christ worked the Bethesda miracle (v. 1).

A *Passover*, very soon after the feeding of the five thousand (vi. 4).

Feast of *Tabernacles* in the following autumn (vii. 2).

Feast of *Dedication*, in the last month of the same year (x. 22).

The length of the Ministry clearly depends on that *nameless Feast*. If it was a Passover, and distinct from the Passover mentioned in vi. 4, then the Ministry occupied more than three complete years. This is the theory of Greswell, Robinson, and others. If we might transpose St. John's fifth and sixth chapters¹ (with *Ludovicus* of Saxony and *Mann*) then

¹ It must strike every attentive reader that the opening words of the sixth chapter, 'After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee,' hardly suit the end of the fifth chapter, where our Lord was left in the Temple at Jerusalem; nor yet do the opening words of the seventh chapter, giving a reason for leaving Jewry, suit the end of the sixth chapter, where our Lord was left at Capernaum; whereas the beginning of the seventh perfectly coheres with the end of the

the Passover, mentioned as approaching in vi. 4, and as arrived in v. 1, would be one and the same ; and the Ministry would be contracted to two years and a quarter. This was the theory adopted in the earlier editions of this book. If we adopt Kepler's notion that the feast of v. 1 was *Purim*—a notion unknown to the Fathers, but defended by Wieseler, Tischendorf, and Ellicott—then again the Ministry is reduced to two years and a quarter. If, lastly, we suppose the nameless feast to be *Pentecost* (with Cyril, Chrysostom, Bengel, and others), then the order of St. John's chapters is preserved, and the Ministry is brought within the desired limits.

Now there are two notes of time in the Gospel narrative itself, which, rightly understood, seem to make against *Purim* and in favour of *Pentecost*.

(1.) Shortly before this feast, whatever it was, we find our Lord journeying through Samaria, and saying, 'Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields ; for they are white already to harvest.' (See note on page 29 *supra*.) It is true that these words are often understood to mean that when our Lord spoke there wanted four months of harvest. But in the Greek the word '*Ye*,' is emphatic,—'*Ye* say (in your proverb) there must be four months between sowing-time and harvest : but, I was sowing my word only a few hours ago, and lo already my spiritual harvest is as ripe as yonder corn-fields !' Thus the journey is best dated

fifth chapter. I ventured, therefore, in my earlier editions to suggest the possibility that the sixth chapter was added by St. John at the same time as the acknowledged post-script, chapter xxi. Both chapters, unlike the rest of the Gospel, are exclusively Galilean,—anecdotes of the Galilean Lake.

in April or May ; and if so, the Feast mentioned as shortly following would be Pentecost, which in A.D. 27 fell on May 30.

(2.) Comparing St. John's narrative with those of the three earlier Gospels the harmony seems to require (as all allow) that *the rubbing of the ears of corn* should be placed soon after the nameless Feast of John v. 1. Now the advocates of the *Purim* theory are obliged to place this rubbing of ripe ears early in the barley harvest, forgetting that no one would thus rub an ear of barley. It is only *wheat* that is thus rubbed in the hand. Now, the time of wheat harvest ranges from the last week of April to the first week of June (inclusive). We may therefore well date the incident in the first days of June, on our Lord's return from the Pentecost Feast.

If St. Luke's more definite date be genuine, that the rubbing of ears happened on the *second-first* Sabbath, then, with Maldonatus, we may adopt what seems to be Epiphanius's explanation of the term¹, and suppose it to mean *the first Sabbath after the second great Feast*, viz., after *Pentecost*. If Scaliger had been as familiar with rural matters as he was with books, he would never have suggested 'the first Sabbath after the second day of the Passover,' when no *wheat* but *barley* ears only are ripe.

The only objection to making this nameless Feast Pentecost is that which applies with yet greater force to making it the Passover, viz., that at the Feast of Tabernacles in the following year, Jesus alludes to the 'one work' of healing wrought at this Feast as to something quite fresh in the memory of the people of

¹ Epiph. p. 453, κατὰ τῆς ἀπέστροφος τῶν Ἀνοήτων.

Jerusalem. 'I have done one work, and ye all marvel.' 'Are ye angry with Me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath-day?' It is difficult at first to suppose that *sixteen* months (from Pentecost A.D. 27 to Tabernacles A.D. 28) had intervened. And in my earlier editions this single reason persuaded me that the nameless Feast of v. 1 was to be identified with the Passover of vi. 4, thus shortening the interval to *six* months.

But the force of the objection is much weakened when we remember that whatever the interval was, the miracle was the last which Christ had worked in Jerusalem; and had become famous owing to the decree of the Sanhedrim which it had occasioned.

All things considered, therefore, I am disposed to adopt Chrysostom's and Bengel's belief that the nameless Feast was Pentecost, which enables us to shorten the Ministry of our Lord to two years and a quarter, and so retain the Church's venerable tradition that the Crucifixion took place in March, in the Consulship of the Gemini, viz., A.D. 29.

In confirmation of the view here taken of the term of the Ministry, we find Jerome, in commenting on the Greek version of Isaiah xxix. 1, saying, 'It is written in St. John's Gospel that our Lord attended three Passovers at Jerusalem, which make two complete years.' And Irenæus (ii. 22, § 3), takes the same view. Both writers, however, seem to understand that the middle one of the three Passovers was this nameless Feast of John v. 1.

Epiphanius states very clearly the current opinion of the Church in the fourth century:—'On the completion of His thirtieth year Jesus was baptized; He then preached one whole acceptable year, without

opposition ; and then a second year of angry persecution ; and then, seventy days after the Epiphany of the third year, He suffered' (i. 449).

These passages clearly testify an early belief in the Church that our Lord's ministry covered a space of about two years and a quarter.

When Ignatius, Melito, Origen, and Chrysostom, in the passages quoted by Greswell¹, speak of a 'three-years' ministry,' their language seems to me to agree better with the notion that the ministry was between *two and three* years, than with Greswell's notion that it was between *three and four*.

Indeed a two-and-a-quarter years' ministry would in Jewish phrase be certainly termed a 'three-years' ministry,—just as Christ is said to have been *three night-days*² in the heart of the earth. And most naturally would Christ say, when visiting Jerusalem in the third spring of His Ministry, 'These three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree' (Luke xiii. 7).

On all these grounds it may, I think, be safely concluded that the duration of our Lord's Ministry was *two years and a quarter*.

IV. *Date of the Crucifixion*.—Browne in his *Ordo Saeculorum* shows astronomically that in A.D. 29 the Paschal full moon fell on a Friday,—Friday 18th March ; and adopts this as the date of the Crucifixion³. Our Lord's age at His Baptism and the

¹ Dissert. xiii. 2d ed.

² Matt. xii. 40. So in 1 Sam. xxx. 12, 13, a man who fell sick the day before yesterday is said to have been sick three days and three nights. 'A night and a day' being a unit of time, used in Jewish idiom for the space between sunset and sunset, or any portion of such space.

³ Wieseler gives 7th April A.D. 30. But his table agrees with Browne in making the full moon of March 18 A.D. 29

duration of His Ministry, as given above, point to this date also. It is satisfactory to remember that this year agrees with the constant tradition of the first five centuries (based doubtless on the *Acts of Pilate* before that document was corrupted), that Christ suffered in March in the Consulship of the Gemini, A.D. 29¹.

That our Lord suffered on a Friday is almost certain. But whether this Friday was the 14th or 15th of Nisan is a question which has been much debated.

On one side it is urged that the language of the three earlier Evangelists implies that Jesus ate a true Passover with His Apostles on Thursday evening:—

St. Matthew (xxvi. 17) says, 'Now the first day of

fall on a *Friday*. My friend Mr. Hensley has kindly sent me the following results of his own independent calculation from Delambre's tables: A.D. 29, A.U.C. 782, New Moon, March 4, 2 h. 55 m. A.M.; *Phasis*, or first appearance of the Moon, which fixed the 1st Nisan, March 5; the 14th Nisan was therefore March 18th, Friday,—that is, began March 17, Thursday 6 P.M., and ended March 18, Friday 6 P.M. Full Moon, March 18, Friday 9 h. 17 m. P.M. The Passover, it is said, might fall as early as March 18 (though four days before the Equinox in A.D. 29), but never earlier; and forward barley might then be ripening.

¹ See Tertull. *Adv. Jud.* viii.; Aug. *De Civ. Dei*, xviii. 54, etc.; and for the Consulship of the Gemini, see Tac. *Annal.* v. 1. Epiphanius gives 18th March as the exact date according to *some copies* of the Acts of Pilate (though himself persuaded that the 20th was the true date):—*ἐτι δὲ εἰρομεν ἀντίγραφα ἐκ τῶν Πιλάτου, ἐν οἷς σημαίνει πρὸ δεκά- πεντε καλανθῶν Ἀπριλλίων τὸν Σωτῆρα πεπονθέναι κατελιθ- φάμεν.*—Eriph. i. 420 (contra Quartodecimanos). It is true most of the citations of the Acts of Pilate give 25th March (8 Cal. Apr.) as the day, but this may have arisen from an early substitution of the date of the Annunciation, which would give a fascinating symmetry to the period of our Lord's humiliation.

the Feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto Him, Where wilt Thou that we prepare for Thee to eat the Passover? . . . And they made ready the Passover. Now when the even was come, He sat down with the twelve.'

St. Mark (xiv. 12) gives the same date, 'the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passover.' And St. Luke (xxii. 7), 'Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passover must be killed.'

Clearly the disciples put their question to Jesus on the 14th Nisan. This is unquestionable. But when Wieseler (p. 358) and those who follow him go on to say, 'Therefore the Crucifixion, according to these three Evangelists, was on the 15th Nisan,' they assume that the disciples put their question to Jesus *during the latter hours* of the 14th Nisan, so pushing the Supper into the 15th Nisan, whereas these Evangelists *may* mean that as soon as the 14th of Nisan *commenced* (that is, as soon as Thursday's sun had set), they put their question to Jesus, and that an hour or two afterwards ¹ *that same evening* Jesus sat down to His last supper, making it a Paschal meal, because He earnestly 'desired to eat the Passover with them,' and knew that He should suffer ere the regular time arrived. Thus the 14th Nisan would be the day of Crucifixion.

This is the interpretation adopted in this narrative (see p. 72 *supra*). And three distinct reasons may be given for accepting it :—

1. St. John's narrative cannot, without forced explanations, admit of any other interpretation :—

¹ From Josephus' autobiography it appears that the second hour of the night was a usual hour for supper (*Life*, § 44).

- (a) He says that the last supper was 'Before the Feast of the Passover,' xiii. 1.
- (b) He says that the Pharisees would not enter Pilate's hall (on Friday) lest they should be defiled, having still to eat their Passover (xviii. 28).
- (c) He calls the day of Crucifixion the 'preparation of the Passover' (xix. 14); and tells us that the next day, Saturday, was a very great Sabbath (xix. 31); which it would be, if it was both the Sabbath of the week and the Sabbath of the Feast, 15th Nisan.
- (d) He tells us (xiii. 29) that when Judas left the supper-table, they thought he had gone to make purchases for the Feast (which he could not possibly have done on 15th Nisan).

Thus almost all commentators admit that St. John believed, and meant us to believe, that Good Friday was the 14th Nisan). But further

2. The three earlier Evangelists themselves also imply it in other parts of their narrative :—

- (a) They agree with St. John in calling the Friday 'Preparation day,' and from the context they seem to use the term in contradistinction to Sabbath. So great a Sabbath as the 15th Nisan could hardly have been called 'Preparation day.'
- (b) Their narratives make it plain that the day was no Sabbath : on so strict a Sabbath as 15th Nisan, the holy women would not have been buying and preparing their spices and ointment : and St. Luke is careful to tell us that they did this before Friday's sunset, 'and rested the Sabbath-day according to the

commandment.' St. Luke would not have written thus if the Friday had been itself a Sabbath. Nor, had it been the Sabbath of 15th Nisan, would Joseph of Arimathea have taken down the body and buried it. And though it is conceivable that the Pharisees might have been so carried away by their hatred of Jesus as to execute Him on the holiest day of the year, yet on such a day *the two thieves* would never have been executed. We read in the Acts that when Herod Agrippa apprehended St. Peter, he delayed bringing him forth for execution till the days of unleavened bread should be over (Acts xii. 3, 4).

- (c) When the Sanhedrim determined to put Christ to death, they resolved that it should not be 'on the Feast day' (Nisan 15), 'lest there should be an uproar,' and hence the great service of Judas, enabling them to apprehend Him before the concourse of 15th Nisan.

Thus if Matt. xxvi. 12, Mark xiv. 12, Luke xxii. 7, really meant that the Last Supper and Crucifixion were on the 15th Nisan, their narratives would be self-contradictory.

3. St. Paul seems in three passages to imply that our Lord suffered on the 14th Nisan, and rose on the 16th.

- (a) I Cor. v. 7, writing, so far as we can gather, about the season of Easter, he says, 'Christ *our Passover* was sacrificed for us,'—a phrase that is doubly significant if Christ really suffered at the very hour when the Paschal Lamb was slain; as St. John also implies so

clearly when he says that the Scripture was fulfilled, 'not a bone shall be broken.'

(b) 1 Cor. xv. 23, Speaking of Christ's resurrection, St. Paul calls Him 'the first fruits,'—a phrase that is again doubly significant if Christ rose on the 16th Nisan, the day on which the first fruits of barley harvest were waved before the Lord.

(c) 1 Cor. xi. 23, wishing to define the night of the Last Supper, he calls it 'the same night on which He was betrayed,' and not 'the night of the Passover,' as he surely would if it had been that greatest night of the Jewish year.

4. Lastly, it was the constant belief of the early Fathers that Christ suffered on the very day and at the very hour when the Paschal Lamb was wont to be slain. Let Clement of Alexandria speak for the rest. In a fragment of his work *De Paschate* preserved by an anonymous writer, quoted by Petavius (*Uranologia*, p. 396), he writes :—'In previous years our Lord ate His Passover when the Jews were wont to sacrifice it: but when He anointed Himself as the Paschal Lamb of God, being led as a sheep to the slaughter, He taught His disciples the mystery of that Scripture on the 13th Nisan (*i.e.* after the sunset of 13th)¹ when they asked Him, "Where wilt Thou that we prepare the Passover?" On this day therefore the consecration of the unleavened bread, and the preparation of the Feast took place. Whence John tells us how the disciples were prepared on that day by the washing of their feet. And on the following day (the 14th) the Saviour suffered, being Himself the Passover offered

¹ Clement seems to mean by day the twelve hours of day-time, and not the *νυκθήμερον*.

in sacrifice by the Jews.' And again : 'Consistently, on the 14th Nisan, when the Lord suffered, early in the morning the chief priests and scribes, bringing Him to Pilate, would not themselves enter the Pretorium, lest they should be defiled, wishing without hindrance to eat their Passover that evening. All the Scriptures agree in thus defining the day ; and the Gospels are in harmony with them. There is the further evidence of the resurrection : for He clearly rose on the third day, which inaugurated the weeks of harvest, on which the priest was wont to offer the first-fruits.' So Irenæus (*Hær.* iv. 23) : 'Moses knew well the day of the Passion, naming Him figuratively the Lord's Passover : and on that same day the Lord suffered, fulfilling the Paschal type.' And so Tertullian (*adv. Jud.* 8) :—'The Passion was consummated on the first day of unleavened bread, on which, at evening, Moses commanded the lamb to be slain.'

Concluding then for all these reasons, that the Friday on which our Lord suffered *was the 14th Nisan*, we have to ask ourselves, *on which year* (A.D. 29 or 30) *did the 14th Nisan fall on a Friday?* And the astronomers' tables answer that in A.D. 29 the 14th Nisan (taking the earlier of the two possible dates) fell on a Friday, whereas in A.D. 30 it fell on a Thursday.

If we may trust the Calendar given by Browne in his *Ordo Sæclorum*, and that given by Wieseler at the end of his *Chronologische Synopse*, which so far coincides with Browne's, the Passover (14th Nisan) in A.D. 29, fell either on Saturday 16th April, or on *Friday* 18th March ; in A.D. 30 it fell on *Thursday*

6th April. Hence it would appear that if we believe our Lord to have suffered on the 14th Nisan, we *must* adopt the year 29 ; if we believe our Lord to have suffered on the 15th Nisan we must adopt the year 30. The early Fathers are consistently in favour of 14th Nisan and the year 29.

We therefore date the Crucifixion on Friday 18th March, 14th Nisan, year of Rome 782, A.D. 29—the day being the earliest in the Jewish Calendar on which the Passover could fall.

		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
B. C. 5.					
March.	Annunciation, . . . Page 18	...	...	I. 26	...
June.	Birth of Baptist, . . . 19	...	...	I. 57	...
Dec.	Birth of Jesus,	I. 21	...	2. 7	...
B. C. 4.					
Feb.	Presentation, . . . . .	...	...	2. 22	...
	Wise men. Flight to Egypt, 20	2. 1	...	...	...
Apr.	Herod's death. Return, . . .	2. 23	...	2. 39	...
A. D. 9.					
Mar. 29.	Passover; twelve years old, . 21	...	...	2. 42	...
A. D. 27.					
Jan. Feb.	Baptism. Temptation, . . . 24	3. 13	I. 9	3. 21	I. 32
Mar.	Miracle at Cana, 26	...	...	...	2. 1
Apr. 9.	1st Passover. Clears Temple, 27	...	...	...	2. 13
	Ministry with the Baptist, . 28	...	...	...	3. 22
Apr. or } May. }	Journey through Samaria, . . .	...	...	...	4. 4
	Baptist imprisoned, 29	4. 12	I. 14	3. 20	...
	Galilean ministry begins, . . .	4. 12	I. 15	4. 14	4. 43
	Nobleman's son healed, . . .	...	...	...	4. 46
	Rejection at Nazareth, . . . 33	...	...	4. 16	...
	Makes Capernaum his home, . .	4. 13	...	4. 31	...
	Calls four Apostles, 4. 18	...	I. 16	5. 11*	...
	Peter's wife's mother cured, . 34	8. 14*	I. 29	4. 38	...
	1st Galilean tour, 4. 23	...	I. 39	4. 44	...
	Leper and Paralytic, 8. 2*	...	I. 40	5. 12	...
	Matthew called, 9. 9*	...	2. 14	5. 27	...
May 29.	Sab. Miracle at Bethesda, . . 35	...	...	...	5. 1
30.	Sun. Feast of Pentecost, . . .	...	...	...	...
June 5.	Sab. Rubbing ears of wheat, . 36	12. 1	2. 23	6. 1	...
	The Twelve ordained, 37	10. 1*	3. 14	6. 12	...
	Sermon on Mount, 40	5, 6, 7	...	6. 20	...
	Centurion's servant cured, . . .	8. 5	...	7. 1	...
	Widow's son raised at Nain, . 39	...	...	7. 11	...
	Baptist's message, 11. 2*	...	...	7. 18	...
	2d Galilean tour with Twelve, .	...	...	8. 1	...
Dec.	Parables, 'Sower,' etc., . . . 38	13. 1*	4. 1	8. 4	...
	Storm. Gadarene demoniac, . .	8. 28	5. 1	8. 26	...
A. D. 28.					
Jan.	Jairus' daughter raised, . . . 39	9. 18	5. 22	8. 41	...
March.	3d tour: the xii. two and two, ...	10. 1	6. 7	9. 1	...
	Baptist's death, 40	14. 1	6. 14	9. 9	...

		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
A. D. 28.					
March.	5000 fed. Storm, . . . Page 41	14. 15	6. 35	9. 12	6. 1
Mar. 28.	Sun. 2d Passover, . . . . .	...	...	...	6. 4
Apr.	Pharisees' persecution,	15. 1	7. 1	...	...
Summer.	Tyre, Sidon : the Canaanite,	15. 21	7. 24	...	...
	Decapolis. 4000 fed,	15. 29	7. 31	...	...
	Prediction of death,	16. 16	8. 29	9. 20	...
Aug. (?)	Transfiguration,	17. 1	9. 2	9. 28	...
Sep. 23.	Feast of <i>Tabernacles</i> ,	50	...	...	7. 10
Nov. (?)	Farewell to Galilee,	19. 1	10. 1	9. 51	...
	Progress through Samaria, . . . . .	...	...	9. 52	...
	Mission of LXX.,	53	...	10. 1	...
	Martha and Mary (Bethany?) . . . . .	...	...	10. 38	...
	Controversy in Temple,	54	...	...	8. 12
	Sabbath cure of blind man,	55	...	...	9. 1
Dec.	Feast of <i>Dedication</i>, . . . . .	...	...	...	10. 22
A. D. 29.					
Jan.	Ministry beyond Jordan,	19. 1	10. 1	...	10. 40
	(<i>Insert here Luke xi. -xviii.?</i>)	57	...	...	...
Feb. (?)	Raising of Lazarus,	58	...	...	11. 1
	Retirement to Ephraim,	60	...	...	11. 54
March.	Ascending to Jerusalem,	20. 17	10. 32	18. 31	...
	Jericho. Zaccheus,	61	20. 29	10. 46	18. 35
12.	Sab. Supper at Bethany,	62	26. 6*	14. 3*	12. 2
13.	Sun. Messianic entry,	63	21. 1	11. 1	19. 29
14.	Mon. Again clears Temple,	65	21. 12	11. 15	19. 45
15.	Tues. Controversy in Temple,	66	21. 23	11. 27	20. 1
16.	Wed. Interview with Greeks,	70	...	...	12. 20
17.	Thur. Last Supper,	72	26. 17	14. 12	22. 7
18.	Fri. Crucifixion (14th Nisan),	89	27. 1	15. 1	23. 1
20.	Sun. Resurrection (16th Nisan),	98	28. 1	16. 1	24. 1
	1st Appearance, to Mary,	99	...	16. 9	20. 16
	2d, to the women,	100	28. 9	...	...
	3d, to Peter (1 Cor. xv. 5),	101	...	...	24. 34
	4th, going to Emmaus,	102	...	16. 12	24. 15
	5th, in upper chamber,	103	...	16. 14	24. 36
27.	6th, Sun., again in the Chamber,	104	...	...	20. 19
April.	7th, to seven by the Lake,	105	...	...	20. 26
	8th, to 500 at once (1 Cor. xv. 6),	106	28. 17	...	21. 1
	9th, to James (1 Cor. xv. 7),	107	...	...	...
28.	10th, to the Eleven. Ascension, . . . . .	...	16. 19	24. 50	...

August, 1875.

A CLASSIFIED CATALOGUE OF BOOKS

Selected from the Publications of

MESSRS. RIVINGTON

WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON

HIGH STREET, OXFORD; TRINITY STREET, CAMBRIDGE

Contents.

	PAGE		PAGE
1. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES	I	6. SERMONS	47
2. THE PRAYER BOOK AND THE CHURCH SERVICE	11	7. RELIGIOUS EDUCATION	65
3. DEVOTIONAL WORKS	16, 88	8. ALLEGORIES AND TALES	70
4. PARISH WORK	32	9. HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY	73
5. THE CHURCH AND DOCTRINE	37	10. POETRY AND MISCELLANEOUS	84
		11. INDEX	89

EDUCATIONAL WORKS—see RIVINGTON'S SCHOOL CATALOGUE.

1. The Holy Scriptures.

The Holy Bible; with Notes and Introductions. By CHR. WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. New Edition. 6 Vols. Imperial 8vo. 120s.

- Vol. I.—The Pentateuch. 25s.
- Vol. II.—Joshua to Samuel. 15s.
- Vol. III.—Kings to Esther. 15s.
- Vol. IV.—Job to Song of Solomon. 25s.
- Vol. V.—Isaiah to Ezekiel. 25s.
- Vol. VI.—Daniel, Minor Prophets, and Index. 15s.

The New Testament of our Lord and

Saviour JESUS CHRIST, in the original Greek ; with Notes, Introductions, and Indices. By CHR. WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. New Edition. 2 Vols. Imperial 8vo. 60s.

Vol. I.—Gospels and Acts. 23s.

Vol. II.—Epistles, Apocalypse, and Index. 37s.

The Greek Testament. With a Critically

Revised Text ; a Digest of Various Readings ; Marginal References to Verbal and Idiomatic Usage ; Prolegomena ; and a Critical and Exegetical Commentary. For the use of Theological Students and Ministers. By HENRY ALFORD, D.D., late Dean of Canterbury. New Edition. 4 Volumes. 8vo. 102s.

The Volumes are sold separately as follows :—

Vol. I.—The Four Gospels. 28s.

Vol. II.—Acts to 2 Corinthians. 24s.

Vol. III.—Galatians to Philemon. 18s.

Vol. IV.—Hebrews to Revelation. 32s.

The New Testament for English

Readers : containing the Authorized Version, with a revised English Text ; Marginal References ; and a Critical and Explanatory Commentary. By HENRY ALFORD, D.D., late Dean of Canterbury. New Edition. 2 Volumes, or 4 Parts. 8vo. 54s. 6d.

The Volumes are sold separately, as follows :—

Vol. 1, Part I.—The Three first Gospels. 12s.

Vol. 1, Part II.—St. John and the Acts. 10s. 6d.

Vol. 2, Part I.—The Epistles of St. Paul. 16s.

Vol. 2, Part II.—Hebrews to Revelation. 16s.

Waterloo Place, London

The Psalms. Translated from the Hebrew.

With Notes, chiefly Exegetical. By WILLIAM KAY, D.D.,
Rector of Great Leghs, late Principal of Bishop's College,
Calcutta. Second Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

"Like a sound Churchman, he reverences Scripture, upholding its authority against sceptics; and he does not denounce such as differ from him in opinion with a dogmatism unhappily too common at the present day. Hence, readers will be disposed to consider his conclusions worthy of attention; or perhaps to adopt them without inquiry. It is superfluous to say that the translation is better and more accurate on the whole than our received one, or that it often reproduces the sense of the original happily."—ATHENÆUM.

"Dr. Kay has profound reverence for Divine truth, and exhibits considerable reading, with the power to make use of it."—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

"The execution of the work is careful and scholarly."—UNION REVIEW.

"To mention the name of Dr. Kay is enough to secure respectful attention to his new translation of the Psalms. It is enriched with exegetical notes containing a wealth of sound learning, closely occasionally, perhaps too closely condensed. Good care is taken of the student not learned in Hebrew; we hope the Doctor's example will prevent any abuse of this consideration, and stimulate those who profit by it to follow him into the very text of the ancient Revelation."—JOHN BULL.

Ecclesiastes: the Authorized Version, with

a running Commentary and Paraphrase. By the Rev. THOS. PELHAM DALE, M.A., Rector of St. Vedast with St. Michael City of London, and late Fellow of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Daniel the Prophet: Nine Lectures

delivered in the Divinity School of the University of Oxford. With copious Notes. By the Rev. E. B. PUSEY, D.D., Regius Professor of Hebrew, Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. Third Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Commentary on the Minor Prophets;

with Introductions to the several Books. By the Rev. E. B. PUSEY, D.D., Regius Professor of Hebrew, Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 4to.

Parts I., II., III., IV., V., 5s. each.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

A Companion to the Old Testament;
 being a Plain Commentary on Scripture History, down to the
 Birth of our Lord. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Also in 2 Parts :

Part I.—The Creation of the World to the Reign of Saul.

Part II.—The Reign of Saul to the Birth of Our Lord.

Small 8vo. 2s. each.

[Especially adapted for use in Training Colleges and Schools.]

"A very compact summary of the Old Testament narrative, put together so as to explain the connection and bearing of its contents, and written in a very good tone; with a final chapter on the history of the Jews between the Old and New Testaments. It will be found very useful for its purpose. It does not confine itself to merely chronological difficulties, but comments briefly upon the religious bearing of the text also."—GUARDIAN.

"A most admirable Companion to the Old Testament, being far the most concise yet complete commentary on Old Testament history with which we have met. Here are combined orthodoxy and learning, an intelligent and at the same time interesting summary of the leading facts of the sacred story. It should be a text-book in every school, and its value is immensely enhanced by the copious and complete index."—

JOHN BULL.

"This will be found a very valuable

aid to the right understanding of the Bible. It throws the whole Scripture narrative into one from the creation downwards, the author thus condensing Prideaux, Shuckford, and Russell, and in the most reverential manner bringing to his aid the writings of all modern annotators and chronologists. The book is one that should have a wide circulation amongst teachers and students of all denominations."—

BOOKSELLER.

"The handbook before us is so full and satisfactory, considering its compass, and sets forth the history of the old covenant with such conscientious minuteness, that it cannot fail to prove a godsend to candidates for examination in the Rudimenta Religionis as well as in the corresponding school at Cambridge. . . . Enough has been said to express our value of this useful work, which cannot fail to win its way into our schools, colleges, and universities."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

A Companion to the New Testament.

Uniform with "A Companion to the Old Testament." Small 8vo.

Commentary on the Book of Isaiah,

Critical, Historical, and Prophetical: including a Revised English Translation. With Introduction and Appendices on the Nature of Scripture Prophecy, the Life and Times of Isaiah, the Genuineness of the later Prophecies, the Structure and History of the whole Book, the Assyrian History in Isaiah's days, and various difficult passages. By the Rev. T. R. BIRKS, M.A., Vicar of Holy Trinity, Cambridge. 8vo. 12s.

Waterloo Place, London

A Key to the Narrative of the Four Gospels. By the Rev. JOHN PILKINGTON NORRIS, M.A., Canon of Bristol, and formerly one of H.M. Inspectors of Schools. New Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.
Forming a Volume of "Keys to Christian Knowledge."

"This is very much the best book of its kind we have seen. The only fault is its shortness, which prevents its going into the details which would support and illustrate its statements, and which, in the process of illustrating them, would fix them upon the minds and memories of its readers. It is, however, a great improvement upon any book of its kind we know. It bears all the marks of being the condensed work of a real scholar, and of a divine too. The bulk of the book is taken up with a 'Life of Christ,' compiled from the Four Gospels, so as to exhibit its steps and stages and salient points. The rest of the book consists of independent chapters on special points."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"This book is no ordinary compendium, no mere 'cram-book,' still less is it an ordinary reading-book for schools; but the schoolmaster, the Sunday-school teacher, and the seeker after a comprehensive knowledge of Divine truth will find it worthy of its name. Canon Norris writes simply, reverently, without great display of

learning, giving the result of much careful study in a short compass, and adorning the subject by the tenderness and honesty with which he treats it. We hope that this little book will have a very wide circulation, and that it will be studied; and we can promise that those who take it up will not readily put it down again."—RECORD.

"This is a golden little volume. . . . Its design is exceedingly modest. Canon Norris writes primarily to help 'younger students' in studying the Gospels. But this unpretending volume is one which all students may study with advantage. It is an admirable manual for those who take Bible Classes through the Gospels. Closely sifted in style, so that all is clear and weighty; full of unostentatious learning, and pregnant with suggestion; deeply reverent in spirit and altogether Evangelical in spirit; Canon Norris's book supplies a real want, and ought to be welcomed by all earnest and devout students of the Holy Gospels."—LONDON QUARTERLY REVIEW.

A Key to the Narrative of the Acts of the Apostles. By the Rev. JOHN PILKINGTON NORRIS, M.A., Canon of Bristol, and formerly one of H.M. Inspectors of Schools. New Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.
Forming a Volume of "Keys to Christian Knowledge."

"The book is one which we can heartily recommend."—SPECTATOR.

"Few books have ever given us more unmixed pleasure than this."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"This is a sequel to Canon Norris's 'Key to the Gospels,' which was published two years ago, and which has become a general favourite with those

who wish to grasp the leading features of the life and work of Christ. The sketch of the Acts of the Apostles is done in the same style; there is the same reverent spirit and quiet enthusiasm running through it, and the same instinct for seizing the leading points in the narrative."—RECORD.

A Devotional Commentary on the

Gospel Narrative. By the Rev. ISAAC WILLIAMS, B.D., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. New Edition. 8 Vols. Crown 8vo. 5s. each. Sold separately.

THOUGHTS ON THE STUDY OF THE HOLY GOSPELS.

Characteristic Differences in the Four Gospels—Our Lord's Manifestations of Himself—The Rule of Scriptural Interpretation furnished by our Lord—Analogies of the Gospel—Mention of Angels in the Gospels—Places of our Lord's Abode and Ministry—Our Lord's mode of dealing with His Apostles—Conclusion.

A HARMONY OF THE FOUR EVANGELISTS.

Our Lord's Nativity—Our Lord's Ministry (second year)—Our Lord's Ministry (third year)—The Holy Week—Our Lord's Passion—Our Lord's Resurrection.

OUR LORD'S NATIVITY.

The Birth at Bethlehem—The Baptism in Jordan—The First Passover.

OUR LORD'S MINISTRY (Second Year).

The Second Passover—Christ with the Twelve—The Twelve sent forth.

OUR LORD'S MINISTRY (Third Year).

Teaching in Galilee—Teaching at Jerusalem—Last Journey from Galilee to Jerusalem.

THE HOLY WEEK.

The Approach to Jerusalem—The Teaching in the Temple—The Discourse on the Mount of Olives—The Last Supper.

OUR LORD'S PASSION.

The Hour of Darkness—The Agony—The Apprehension—The Condemnation—The Day of Sorrows—The Hall of Judgment—The Crucifixion—The Sepulture.

OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION.

The Day of Days—The Grave Visited—Christ appearing—The going to Emmaus—The Forty Days—The Apostles assembled—The Lake in Galilee—The Mountain in Galilee—The Return from Galilee.

"There is not a better companion to be found for the season than the beautiful 'Devotional Commentary on the Gospel Narrative,' by the Rev. Isaac Williams. A rich mine for devotional and theological study."—GUARDIAN.

"So infinite are the depths and so innumerable the beauties of Scripture, and more particularly of the Gospels, that there is some difficulty in describing the manifold excellences of Williams' exquisite Commentary. Deriving its profound appreciation of

Scripture from the writings of the early Fathers, it is only what every student knows must be true to say, that it extracts a whole wealth of meaning from each sentence, each apparently faint allusion, each word in the text."

—CHURCH REVIEW.

"Stands absolutely alone in our English literature; there is, we should say, no chance of its being superseded by any better book of its kind; and its merits are of the very highest order."

—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

Waterloo Place, London

WILLIAMS' DEVOTIONAL COMMENTARY—Continued.

"This is, in the truest sense of the word, a 'Devotional Commentary' on the Gospel narrative, opening out everywhere, as it does, the spiritual beauties and blessedness of the Divine message; but it is something more than this, it meets difficulties almost by anticipation, and throws the light of learning over some of the very darkest passages in the New Testament."—ROCK.

"It would be difficult to select a more useful present, at a small cost, than this series would be to a young man on his first entering into Holy Orders, and many, no doubt, will avail themselves of the republication of these useful volumes for this purpose. There is an abundance of sermon material to be drawn from any one of them."—CHURCH TIMES.

Female Characters of Holy Scripture.

A Series of Sermons. By the Rev. ISAAC WILLIAMS, B.D., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

Eve—Sarah—Lot's Wife—Rebekah—Leah and Rachel—Miriam—Rahab—Deborah—Ruth—Hannah—The Witch of Endor—Bathsheba—Rizpah—The Queen of Sheba—The Widow of Zarephath—Jezebel—The Shunammite—Esther—Elizabeth—Anna—The Woman of Samaria—Joanna—The Woman with the Issue of Blood—The Woman of Canaan—Martha—Mary—Salome—The Wife of Pilate—Dorcas—The Blessed Virgin.

The Characters of the Old Testament.

A Series of Sermons. By the Rev. ISAAC WILLIAMS, B.D., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

Adam—Abel and Cain—Noah—Abraham—Lot—Jacob and Esau—Joseph—Moses—Aaron—Pharaoh—Korah, Dathan, and Abiram—Balaam—Joshua—Samson—Samuel—Saul—David—Solomon—Elijah—Ahab—Elisha—Hezekiah—Josiah—Jeremiah—Ezekiel—Daniel—Joel—Job—Isaiah—The Antichrist.

"This is one of the few volumes of published sermons that we have been able to read with real pleasure. They are written with a chastened elegance of language, and pervaded by a spirit of earnest and simple piety. Mr. Williams is evidently what would be called a very High Churchman. Occasionally his peculiar Church views are apparent; but bating a few passages

here and there, these sermons will be read with profit by all 'who profess and call themselves Christians.'"—CONTEMPORARY REVIEW.

"A more masterly analysis of Scriptural characters we never read, nor any which is more calculated to impress the mind of the reader with feelings of love for what is good, and abhorrence for what is evil."—ROCK.

The Apocalypse. With Notes and Reflections. By the Rev. ISAAC WILLIAMS, B.D., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Beginning of the Book of Genesis, with Notes and Reflections. By the Rev. ISAAC WILLIAMS, B.D., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Ecclesiastes for English Readers. The Book called by the Jews Koheleth. Newly translated, with Introduction, Analysis, and Notes. By the Rev. W. H. B. PROBY, M.A., formerly Tyrwhitt Hebrew Scholar in the University of Cambridge. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The Ten Canticles of the Old Testament Canon, namely, the Songs of Moses (First and Second), Deborah, Hannah, Isaiah (First, Second, and Third), Hezekiah, Jonah, and Habakkuk. Newly translated, with Notes and Remarks on their Drift and Use. By the Rev. W. H. B. PROBY, M.A., formerly Tyrwhitt Hebrew Scholar in the University of Cambridge. 8vo. 5s.

Notes on the Greek Testament. The Gospel according to S. Luke. By the Rev. ARTHUR CARR, M.A., Assistant-Master at Wellington College, late Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Crown 8vo.

Devotional Commentary on the Gospel according to St. Matthew. Translated from the French of QUESNEL. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Acts of the Deacons; being a Commentary, Critical and Practical, upon the Notices of St. Stephen and St. Philip the Evangelist, contained in the Acts of the Apostles. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Second Edition. Small 8vo. 6s.

The Life of our Blessed Saviour: an

Epitome of the Gospel Narrative, arranged in order of time from the latest Harmonies. With Introduction and Notes. By the Rev. I. GREGORY SMITH, M.A., Prebendary of Hereford, and Vicar of Great Malvern, Worcestershire. Second Edition. Royal 16mo. 2s.

A Key to the Knowledge and Use of

the Holy Bible. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Dictionary of Theology," &c. &c. New Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Keys to Christian Knowledge."

"Another of Mr. Blunt's useful and workmanlike compilations, which will be most acceptable as a household book, or in schools and colleges. It is a capital book too for schoolmasters and pupil teachers. Its subject is arranged under the heads of—*I. The Literary History of the Bible. II. Old Testament Writers and Writings. III. New Testament ditto. IV. Revelation and Inspiration. V. Objects of the Bible. VI. Interpretation of ditto. VII. The Bible a guide to Faith. VIII. The Apocrypha. IX. The Apocryphal Books associated with the*

New Testament. Lastly, there is a serviceable appendix of peculiar Bible words and their meanings."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"We have much pleasure in recommending a capital handbook by the learned Editor of 'The Annotated Book of Common Prayer.'"—CHURCH TIMES.

"Merits commendation, for the lucid and orderly arrangement in which it presents a considerable amount of valuable and interesting matter."—RECORD.

The Inspiration of Holy Scripture, its

Nature and Proof. Eight Discourses preached before the University of Dublin. By WILLIAM LEE, D.D., Archdeacon of Dublin. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 15s.

On the Inspiration of the Bible. Five

Lectures delivered at Westminster Abbey. By CHR. WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. Small 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Syntax and Synonyms of the Greek

Testament. By the Rev. WILLIAM WEBSTER, M.A., late Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge. 8vo. 9s.

Bible Readings for Family Prayer.

By the Rev. W. H. RIDLEY, M.A., Rector of Hambleton.
Crown 8vo.

Old Testament—Genesis and Exodus. 2s.

• The Four Gospels, 3s. 6d.

St. Matthew and St. Mark. 2s.

St. Luke and St. John. 2s.

The Acts of the Apostles, 2s.

A Complete Concordance to the Old and the New Testament ; or, a Dictionary, and Alphabetical Index to the Bible, in two Parts. To which is added, a Concordance to the Apocrypha. By ALEXANDER CRUDEN, M.A. With a Life of the Author, by ALEXANDER CHALMERS, F.S.A., and a Portrait. Fourteenth Edition. Demy 4to. 21s.

2. The Prayer Book and the Church Service.

The Annotated Book of Common

Prayer; being an Historical, Ritual, and Theological Commentary on the Devotional System of the Church of England. Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Dictionary of Sects and Heresies," &c., &c. Sixth Edition. Imperial 8vo. 36s., or half-bound in morocco 48s.

"The most complete and compendious Commentary on the English Prayer Book ever yet published. Almost everything that has been written by all the best liturgical and historical authorities ancient and modern (of which a 'formidable list is prefixed to the work) is quoted, or referred to, or compressed into the notes illustrative of the several subjects."—JOHN BULL.

"The book is a mine of information and research—able to give an answer almost on anything we wish to know about our present Prayer Book, its antecedents and originals—and ought to be in the library of every intelligent Churchman. Nothing at all like it has as yet been seen."—CHURCH REVIEW.

The Annotated Book of Common

Prayer, forming a concise Commentary on the Devotional System of the Church of England. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Dictionary of Sects and Heresies," &c., &c. Compendious Edition. Crown 8vo.

Liber Precum Publicarum Ecclesiæ

Anglicanæ. A GULIELMO BRIGHT, D.D., et PETRO GOLD-SMITH MEDD, A.M., Presbyteris, Collegii Universitatis in Acad. Oxon. Sociis, Latine redditus. New Edition. With Rubrics in Red. Small 8vo. 6s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The Prayer Book Interleaved; with
 Historical Illustrations and Explanatory Notes arranged
 parallel to the Text. By W. M. CAMPION, B.A., and
 W. J. BEAMONT, M.A. With a Preface by the LORD BISHOP
 OF ELY. Eighth Edition. Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"An excellent publication, combining a portable Prayer Book with the history of the text and explanatory notes."—SPECTATOR.

"This book is of the greatest use for spreading an intelligent knowledge of the English Prayer Book, and we heartily wish it a large and continuous circulation."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"The work may be commended as a very convenient manual for all who are interested to some extent in liturgical studies, but who have not time or the means for original research. It would also be most useful to examining chaplains, as a text-book for holy orders."—CHURCH TIMES.

The Book of Common Prayer, and
 Administration of the Sacraments and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH in the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, together with the Psalter, or Psalms of David. Royal 32mo. French Roan limp. 2s. 6d.

The First Book of Common Prayer of
 Edward VI. and the Ordinal of 1549. Together with the Order of the Communion, 1548. Reprinted entire. Edited by the Rev. HENRY BASKERVILLE WALTON, M.A., late Fellow and Tutor of Merton College; with Introduction by the Rev. PETER GOLDSMITH MEDD, M.A., Rector of Barnes, late Senior Fellow of University College, Oxford. Small 8vo. 6s.

An Illuminated Edition of the Book
 of Common Prayer, printed in Red and Black, on fine toned paper; with Borders and Titles designed after the manner of the 14th Century. By R. R. HOLMES, F.S.A., and engraved by O. JEWITT. Crown 8vo. White cloth, illuminated. 16s. Morocco elegant. 21s.

The Book of Lessons, Containing the Proper
 Psalms and Lessons for Sundays and Holy Days, together with the Daily Lessons from the Calendar, and the New Testament. Crown 8vo. 9s.

A Key to the Knowledge and Use of

the Book of Common Prayer. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. New Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Keys to Christian Knowledge."

"Impossible to praise too highly. It is the best short explanation of our offices that we know of, and would be invaluable for the use of candidates for confirmation in the higher classes."—*Churchman*.

"A thoroughly sound and valuable manual."—*Church Times*.

JOHN BULL.
"A very valuable and practical manual, full of information, which is admirably calculated to instruct and interest those for whom it was evidently specially intended—the laity of the Church of England. It deserves high commendation."—*Churchman*.

"To us it appears that Mr. Blunt has succeeded very well. All necessary information seems to be included, and the arrangement is excellent."—*Literary Churchman*.

Sacraments and Sacramental Ordi-

nances of the Church; being a Plain Exposition of their History, Meaning, and Effects. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. Small 8vo. 4s. 6d.

A Commentary, Expository and De-

votional, on the Order of the Administration of the Lord's Supper, according to the Use of the Church of England; to which is added, an Appendix on Fasting Communion, Non-communicating Attendance, Auricular Confession, the Doctrine of Sacrifice, and the Eucharistic Sacrifice. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Sixth Edition. Small 8vo. 6s.

Also a Cheap Edition, uniform with "Thoughts on Personal Religion," and "The Pursuit of Holiness." 3s. 6d.

Notitia Eucharistica; a Commentary,

Explanatory, Doctrinal, and Historical, on the Order of the Administration of the Lord's Supper, or Holy Communion, according to the use of the Church of England. By the Rev. W. E. SCUDAMORE, M.A., Rector of Ditchingham, and formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 8vo.

The Athanasian Creed: an Examination of Recent Theories respecting its Date and Origin. With a Postscript referring to Professor Swainson's Account of its Growth and Reception, which is contained in his Work entitled "The Nicene and Apostles' Creeds, their Literary History." By G. D. W. OMMANNEY, M.A., Curate of Whitchurch, Somerset. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

The Athanasian Origin of the Athanasian Creed. By J. S. BREWER, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Honorary Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The "Damnatory Clauses" of the Athanasian Creed rationally explained in a Letter to the Right Hon. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P. By the Rev. MALCOLM MACCOLL, M.A., Rector of St. George, Botolph Lane. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Comment upon the Collects appointed to be used in the Church of England on Sundays and Holy Days throughout the Year. By JOHN JAMES, D.D., sometime Canon of Peterborough. Fifteenth Edition. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

A Commentary, Practical and Exegetical, on the Lord's Prayer. By the Rev. W. DENTON, M.A. Small 8vo. 5s.

The Psalter, or Psalms of David, pointed as they are to be said or sung in Churches. Printed in red and black. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The New Mitre Hymnal, containing New

Music by Sir JOHN GOSS, Sir GEORGE ELVEY, Dr. STAINER, HENRY GADSBY, Esq., J. BAPTISTE CALKIN, Esq., BERTHOLD TOURS, Esq., JAMES LANGRAN, Esq., and other eminent Composers; together with Scandinavian Tunes now first introduced into this Country. Imperial 8vo. 5s.

An Edition of the Words without the Music may also be had. Imperial 32mo., cloth limp, 1s.; or in cloth boards, extra gilt, 1s. 6d.

A large reduction to purchasers of quantities.

"One of the best, if not the best, book of Christian Psalms now before the public."—MORNING POST.

"This Hymnal has been compiled with evident care and judgment. The musical part of the book deserves high praise."—SATURDAY REVIEW.

"Admirably adapted to the services of the Church of England."—STANDARD.

"The production of the New Mitre Hymnal is most creditable. It is a volume which does the editor and his publishers honour."—CHURCH TIMES.

Psalms and Hymns adapted to the

Services of the Church of England; with a Supplement of additional Hymns, and Indices. By the Rev. W. J. HALL, M.A. 8vo, 5s. 6d.; 18mo, 3s.; 24mo, 1s. 6d.; limp cloth, 1s. 3d.; 32mo, 1s.; limp cloth, 8d.

Selection of Psalms and Hymns; with

Accompanying Tunes selected and arranged by JOHN FOSTER, of Her Majesty's Chapels Royal. By the Rev. W. J. HALL, M.A. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. The Tunes only, 1s. Also an Edition of the Tunes for the Organ. 7s. 6d.

A Book of Litanies, Metrical and Prose.

With an Evening Service. Edited by the Compiler of "The Treasury of Devotion." And accompanying Music arranged under the Musical Editorship of W. S. HOYTE, Organist and Director of the Choir at All Saints', Margaret Street, London. Crown 4to, cloth extra, 7s. 6d.

Also may be had, an Edition of the Words, 32mo, 6d.; or in paper cover, 4d. Or, the Metrical Litanies separately, 32mo, 5d.; or in paper cover, 3d.

· 3. Devotional Works.

Library of Spiritual Works for English Catholics. Elegantly printed with red borders, on extra superfine toned paper. Small 8vo. 5s. each.

OF THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. In 4 Books. By THOMAS À KEMPIS. A New Translation.

THE CHRISTIAN YEAR.

THE SPIRITUAL COMBAT ; together with the Supplement and the Path of Paradise. By L. SCUPOLI. A New Translation.

THE DEVOUT LIFE. By S. FRANCIS DE SALES. A New Translation.

Other Volumes are in Preparation.

It is hoped that the "Library of Spiritual Works for English Catholics, which will comprise translations, compilations, and other works, will meet a need which has long been felt. As the devotional life of the Church of England has increased, so the demand for spiritual treatises has become more and more urgent, and has arisen from all classes of society. This series of books, some well-known, some already oftentimes translated, and others, it may be, yet to be presented for the first time in an English dress, is intended to meet this want.

The aim of the translators is twofold. First, to provide the reader with a fair rendering of the original as far as possible un mutilated. It has been a common complaint of late, that translations have been marred by the absence of parts of the original, the exclusion of which a more intelligent view of Catholic devotion in the present day has rendered unnecessary. In these editions these omissions have been to a great extent supplied ; yet at the same time any term or expression which may come under the imputation of being "un-English" has been reduced, as far as may be without destroying the thought, to its equivalent in Anglican phraseology and belief. Secondly, to translate the original into ordinary English, and thus to avoid the antiquated and stilted style of writing, which often makes books of this kind distasteful, or even sometimes unintelligible.

Waterloo Place, London

The Star of Childhood: a First Book of Prayers and Instruction for Children. Compiled by a Priest. Edited by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A., Rector of Clewer, Berks. With Illustrations reduced from Engravings by FRA ANGELICO. Second Edition. Royal 16mo. 2s. 6d.

"All the instructions, all of the Hymns, and most of the Prayers here are excellent. And when we use the cautionary expression 'most of the,' &c., we do not mean to imply that all the prayers are not excellent in themselves, but only to express a doubt whether in some cases they may not be a little too elaborate for children. Of course it by no means follows that when you use a book you are to use equally every portion of it; what does not suit one may suit a score of others, and this book is clearly compiled on the comprehensive principle. But to give a veracious verdict on the book it is needful to mention this. We need hardly say that it is well worth buying, and of very high order of merit."

—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"Messrs. Rivington have sent us a manual of prayers for children, called *The Star of Childhood*, edited by the Rev. T. T. Carter, a very full collection, including instruction as well as devotion, and a judicious selection of hymns."

—CHURCH REVIEW.

"The Rev. T. T. Carter, of Clewer, has put forth a much-needed and excellent book of devotions for little children, called *The Star of Childhood*."

—MONTHLY PACKET.

"One amongst the books before us deserves especial notice, entitled *The Star of Childhood*, and edited by the Rev. T. T. Carter; it is eminently adapted for a New Year's Gift. It is a manual of prayer for children, with hymns, litanies, and instructions. Some of the hymns are illustrative of our Lord's life; and to these are added reduced copies from engravings of Fra Angelico."

—PENNY POST.

"Supposing a child to be capable of using a devotional manual, the book before us is, in its general structure, as good an attempt to meet the want

as could have been put forth. In the first place it succeeds, where so many like efforts fail, in the matter of simplicity. The language is quite within the compass of a young child; that is to say, it is such as a young child can be made to understand; for we do not suppose that the book is intended to be put directly into his hands, but through the hands of an instructor."

—CHURCH BELLS.

"To the same hand which gave us the *Treasury of Devotion* we are indebted for this beautiful little manual for children. Beginning with prayers suited to the comprehension of the youngest, it contains devotions, litanies, hymns, and instructions, carefully proportioned to the gradually increasing powers of a child's mind from the earliest years, until Confirmation. This little book cannot fail to influence for good the impressible hearts of children, and we hope that ere long it will be in the hands of all those who are blessed with Catholic-minded parents. It is beautifully got up, and is rendered more attractive by the capital engravings of Fra Angelico's pictures of scenes of our Lord's childhood. God-parents could scarcely find a more appropriate gift for their God-children than this, or one that is more likely to lead them to a knowledge of the truth."

—CHURCH UNION GAZETTE.

"A first book of Prayers and instruction for children, compiled by a priest, and edited by the Rev. T. T. Carter, Rector of Clewer. It is a very careful compilation, and the name of its editor is a warrant for its devotional tone."

—GUARDIAN.

"A handsomely got up and attractive volume, with several good illustrations from Fra Angelico's most famous paintings."

—UNION REVIEW.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Short Devotional Forms, for Morning, Night, and Midnight, and for the Third, Sixth, Ninth Hours and Eventide of each Day of the Week. Arranged to meet the Exigencies of a Busy Life. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Third Edition. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

Prayers and Meditations for the Holy Communion. By JOSEPHINE FLETCHER. With a Preface by C. J. ELLICOTT, D.D., Lord Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol. With rubrics and borders in red. Royal 32mo. 2s. 6d.
An Edition without the red rubrics. 32mo. 1s.

"Devout beauty is the special character of this new manual, and it ought to be a favourite. Rarely has it happened to us to meet with so remarkable a combination of thorough practicalness with that almost poetic warmth which is the highest flower of genuine devotion. It deserves to be placed along with the manual edited by Mr. Keble so shortly before his decease, not as superseding it, for the scope of the two is different, but to be taken along with it. Nothing can exceed the beauty and fulness of the devotions before communion in Mr. Keble's book, but we think that in some points the devotions here given after Holy Communion are even superior to it."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"Bishop Ellicott has edited a book of 'Prayers and Meditations for the Holy Communion,' which, among Eucharistic manuals, has its own special characteristic. The Bishop recommends it to the newly confirmed, to the tender-hearted and the devout, as having been compiled by a youthful person, and as being marked by a peculiar 'freshness.' Having looked through the volume, we have pleasure in seconding the recommendations of the good Bishop. We know of no more suitable manual for the newly con-

firmed, and nothing more likely to engage the sympathies of youthful hearts. There is a union of the deepest spirit of devotion, a rich expression of experimental life, with a due recognition of the objects of faith, such as is not always to be found, but which characterises this manual in an eminent degree."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"The Bishop of Gloucester's imprimatur is attached to 'Prayers and Meditations for the Holy Communion,' intended as a manual for the recently confirmed, nicely printed, and theologically sound."—CHURCH TIMES.

"Among the supply of Eucharistic Manuals, one deserves special attention and commendation. 'Prayers and Meditations' merits the Bishop of Gloucester's epithets of 'warm, devout, and fresh.' And it is thoroughly English Church besides."—GUARDIAN.

"We are by no means surprised that Bishop Ellicott should have been so much struck with this little work, on accidentally seeing it in manuscript, as to urge its publication, and to preface it with his commendation. The devotion which it breathes is truly fervent, and the language attractive, and as proceeding from a young person the work is altogether not a little striking."—RECORD.

A Plain Guide to the Holy Communion.

By the Rev. PLUMPTON WILSON, LL.B., Rector of Knaptoft, Leicestershire. Third Edition. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

Waterloo Place, London

Meditations on the Life and Mysteries

of Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. From the French. By the Compiler of "The Treasury of Devotion." Edited by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A., Rector of Clewer, Berks; Honorary Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. Crown 8vo.

Vol. I.—The Hidden Life of Our Lord. 3s. 6d.

Vol. II.—The Public Life of Our Lord. 2 Parts. 5s. each.

Vol. III.—The Suffering Life and the Glorified Life of Our Lord. 3s. 6d.

The Treasury of Devotion : a Manual of

Prayers for General and Daily Use. Compiled by a Priest. Edited by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A., Rector of Clewer, Berks. Eighth Edition. 16mo, 2s. 6d.; cloth limp, 2s.

Bound with the Book of Common Prayer, 3s. 6d.

The Path of Holiness : a First Book of

Prayers, with the Service of the Holy Communion, for the Young. Compiled by a Priest. Edited by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A.; Rector of Clewer, Berks. With Illustrations. Crown 16mo, 1s. 6d.; or cloth limp, 1s.

The Guide to Heaven : a Book of Prayers

for every want. (For the Working Classes.) Compiled by a Priest. Edited by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A., Rector of Clewer, Berks. New Edition. 16mo, 1s. 6d.; cloth limp, 1s.

An Edition in Large Type. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.; cloth limp, 1s.

The Way of Life : a Book of Prayers and

Instruction for the Young at School, with a Preparation for Confirmation. Compiled by a Priest. Edited by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A., Rector of Clewer, Berks. Imperial 32mo. 1s. 6d.

Aids to Prayer; or, Thoughts on the Practice of Devotion. With Forms of Prayer for Private Use. By DANIEL MOORE, M.A., Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen, and Vicar of Holy Trinity, Paddington. Second Edition. Square 32mo. 2s. 6d.

Words to Take with Us. A Manual of Daily and Occasional Prayers, for Private and Common Use. With Plain Instructions and Counsels on Prayer. By W. E. SCUDAMORE, M.A., Rector of Ditchingham, and formerly Fellow of S. John's College, Cambridge. New Edition, revised. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"'Words to Take with Us,' by W. E. Scudamore, is one of the best manuals of daily and occasional prayer we have seen. At once orthodox and practical, sufficiently personal, and yet not perplexingly minute in its details, it is calculated to be of inestimable value in many a household."—JOHN BULL.

"We are again pleased to see an old friend on the editorial table, in a third edition of Mr. Scudamore's well-known Manual of Prayers. The special pro-

per collects for each day of the week, as well as those for the several seasons of the Christian year, have been most judiciously selected. The compiler moreover, while recognizing the full benefits to be derived from the Book of Common Prayer, has not feared to draw largely from the equally invaluable writings of ancient Catholicity. The preface is a systematic arrangement of instructions in prayer and meditation."—CHURCH REVIEW.

Faith and Life: Readings for the greater Holy Days, and the Sundays from Advent to Trinity. Compiled from Ancient Writers. By WILLIAM BRIGHT, D.D., Canon of Christ Church, and Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Oxford. Second Edition. Small 8vo. 5s.

Sacra Privata: The Private Meditations and Prayers of the Right Rev. THOMAS WILSON, D.D., late Lord Bishop of Sodor and Man, accommodated to general use. New Edition, with a Memoir of the Author. 32mo. 1s. Also an Edition in large type. Small 8vo. 2s.

Waterloo Place, London

The Hour of Prayer; being a Manual of
Devotion for the Use of Families and Schools. With a Preface
by the Rev. W. E. SCUDAMORE, M.A., Rector of Ditchingham,
and formerly Fellow of S. John's College, Cambridge. Crown
8vo. 3s. 6d.

Family Prayers. Compiled from various
Sources (chiefly from Bishop Hamilton's Manual), and arranged
on the Liturgical Principle. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOUL-
BURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. New Edition. Large type.
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. Cheap Edition. 16mo. 1s.

Manual of Family Devotions, arranged
from the Book of Common Prayer. By the Hon. AUGUSTUS
DUNCOMBE, D.D., Dean of York. Printed in red and
black. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Household Prayer, from Ancient and
Authorized Sources: with Morning and Evening Readings for
a Month. By the Rev. P. G. MEDD, M.A., Rector of Barnes,
and Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Rochester. Small
8vo. 4s. 6d.

A Book of Family Prayer. Compiled
by WALTER FARQUHAR HOOK, D.D., F.R.S., Dean of
Chichester. Eighth Edition, with red rubrics. 18mo. 2s.

Daily Devotions; or, Short Morning
and Evening Services for the use of a Churchman's Household.
By CHARLES C. CLERKE, D.D., Archdeacon of Oxford.
18mo. 1s.

From Morning to Evening: a Book for
Invalids. From the French of M. l'Abbé Henri Perreyve.
Translated and adapted by an Associate of the Sisterhood of
S. John Baptist, Clewer. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Self-Renunciation. From the French.

With Introduction by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A., Rector of Clewer, Berks. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"It is excessively difficult to review or criticise, in detail, a book of this kind, and yet its abounding merits, its practicalness, its searching good sense and thoroughness, and its frequent beauty, too, make us wish to do something more than announce its publication. . . . The style is eminently clear, free from redundancy and prolixity."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"Few save Religious and those brought into immediate contact with them are, in all probability, acquainted with the French treatise of Guillort, a

portion of which is now, for the first time we believe, done into English. . . . Hence the suitability of such a book as this for those who, in the midst of their families, are endeavouring to advance in the spiritual life. Hundreds of devout souls living in the world have been encouraged and helped by such books as Dr. Neale's 'Sermons preached in a Religious House.' For such the present work will be found appropriate, while for Religious themselves it will be invaluable."—CHURCH TIMES.

Spiritual Guidance. With an Introduction

by the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A., Rector of Clewer, Berks. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"It is as good for the clergy as for the laity, and we set much store by many of the 'Maxims for Beginners' as the subject of Direction which meet the reader at the outset of the volume. They are full of plain common sense, which is generally the same thing as the highest wisdom, and if they were read, pondered, and acted on, would do incalculable good to both priests and people."—UNION REVIEW.

"As a work intended for general use, it will be found to contain much valuable help, and may be profitably studied by any one who is desiring to make progress in spiritual life. Much of the contents of this little book will be found more or less applicable to all persons amid the ordinary difficulties and trials of life, and a help to the training of the mind in habits of self-discipline."—CHURCH TIMES.

Vita et Doctrina Jesu Christi; or,

Meditations on the Life of our Lord. By AVANCINI. In the Original Latin. Adapted to the use of the Church of England by a CLERGYMAN. Imperial 32mo. 2s. 6d.

The Virgin's Lamp: Prayers and Devout

Exercises for English Sisters. By the Rev. J. M. NEALE, D.D., late Warden of Sackville College, East Grinstead. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Waterloo Place, London

Voices of Comfort. Edited by the Rev.

THOMAS VINCENT FOSBERY, M.A., sometime Vicar of St. Giles's, Reading. Second Edition. Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.

[This Volume, of prose and poetry, original and selected, aims at revealing the fountains of hope and joy which underlie the griefs and sorrows of life.

It is so divided as to afford readings for a month. The key-note of each day is given by the title prefixed to it, such as: 'The Power of the Cross of Christ, Day 6. Conflicts of the Soul, Day 17. The Communion of Saints, Day 20. The Comforter, Day 22. The Light of Hope, Day 25. The Coming of Christ, Day 28.' Each day begins with passages of Holy Scripture. These are followed by articles in prose, which are succeeded by one or more short prayers. After these are Poems or passages of poetry, and then very brief extracts in prose or verse close the section. The book is meant to meet, not merely cases of bereavement or physical suffering, but 'to minister specially to the hidden troubles of the heart, as they are silently weaving their dark threads into the web of the seemingly brightest life.')

Hymns and Poems for the Sick and

Suffering. In connexion with the Service for the Visitation of the Sick. Selected from various Authors. Edited by the Rev. THOMAS VINCENT FOSBERY, M.A., sometime Vicar of St. Giles's, Reading. New Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

[This Volume contains 233 separate pieces; of which about 90 are by writers who lived prior to the eighteenth century; the rest are modern, and some of these original. Amongst the names of the writers (between 70 and 80 in number) occur those of Sir J. Beaumont; Sir T. Brown; F. Davison; Elizabeth of Bohemia; P. Fletcher; G. Herbert; Dean Hickes; Bishop Ken; Norris; Quarles; Sandys; Bishop J. Taylor; Henry Vaughan; and Sir H. Wotton. And of modern writers:—Mrs. Barrett Browning; Bishop Wilberforce; S. T. Coleridge; Sir R. Grant; Miss E. Taylor; W. Wordsworth; Archbishop Trench; Rev. Messrs. Chandler, Keble, Lyte, Monsell, and Moultrie.]

The Christian Year: Thoughts in Verse

for the Sundays and Holy Days throughout the Year. Elegantly printed with red borders. 16mo. 2s. 6d. Cheap edition, without the red borders, limp cloth, 1s., or in paper cover, 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

Also a New Edition, forming a Volume of the "Library of Spiritual Works for English Catholics." Small 8vo. 5s. [See page 16.]

Spiritual Life. By JOHN JAMES, D.D.,

sometime Canon of Peterborough. 12mo. 5s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Consoling Thoughts in Sickness.

Edited by HENRY BAILEY, B.D. Small 8vo. 1s. 6d.; or in Paper Cover, 1s.

A Manual for the Sick; with other

Devotions. By LANCELOT ANDREWES, D.D., sometime Lord Bishop of Winchester. Edited with a Preface by H. P. LIDDON, D.D., Canon of St. Paul's. With Portrait. Third Edition. Large type. 24mo. 2s. 6d.

Sickness; its Trials and Blessings.

Fine Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d. Cheap Edition, 1s. 6d.; or in Paper Cover, 1s.

Help and Comfort for the Sick Poor.

By the same Author. New Edition. Small 8vo. 1s.

Prayers for the Sick and Dying. By

the same Author. Fourth Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Consolatio; or, Comfort for the

Afflicted. Edited by the Rev. C. E. KENNAWAY. With a Preface by SAMUEL WILBERFORCE, D.D., late Lord Bishop of Winchester. New Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Twenty-one Prayers, composed from the

Psalms, for the Sick and Afflicted. With Hints on the Visitation of the Sick. By the Rev. JAMES SLADE, M.A., Vicar of Bolton. Seventh Edition. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

Christian Watchfulness, in the Pros-

pect of Sickness, Mourning, and Death. By JOHN JAMES, D.D., sometime Canon of Peterborough. New Edition. 12mo. 3s.

Thomas à Kempis, Of the Imitation

of Christ. With Red borders. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Also a Cheap Edition, without the red borders, 1s., or in Paper Cover, 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

"A very beautiful edition. We commend it to the Clergy as an excellent gift-book for teachers and other workers."—CHURCH TIMES.

"This work is a precious relic of mediæval times, and will continue to be valued by every section of the Christian Church."—WEEKLY REVIEW.

"A beautifully printed pocket edition of this marvellous production of a man, who, out of the dark mists of

popery, saw so much of experimental religion. Those who are well grounded in evangelical truth may use it with profit."—RECORD.

"A very cheap and handsome edition."—ROCK.

"This new edition is a marvel of cheapness."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"Beautifully printed, and very cheap editions of this long-used hand-book of devotion."—LITERARY WORLD.

Also a New Translation, forming a Volume of the "Library of Spiritual Works for English Catholics." Small 8vo. 5s. [See page 16.]

Introduction to the Devout Life.

From the French of S. Francis de Sales, Bishop and Prince of Geneva. A New Translation. With red borders. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

"A very beautiful edition of S. Francis de Sales' 'Devout Life:' a prettier little edition for binding, type, and paper, of a very great book is not often seen."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"The translation is a good one, and the volume is beautifully got up. It would serve admirably as a gift book to those who are able to appreciate so spiritual a writer as St. Francis."—CHURCH TIMES.

"It has been the food and hope of countless souls ever since its first appearance two centuries and a half ago, and it still ranks with Scupoli's 'Compendio Spirituale,' and Arvisenel's 'Memoriale Vitæ Sacerdotalis,' as

among the very best works of ascetic theology."—UNION REVIEW.

"We should be curious to know by how many different hands 'The Devout Life' of S. Francis de Sales had been translated into English. At any rate, its popularity is so great that Messrs. Rivington have just issued another translation of it. The style is good, and the volume is of a most convenient size."—JOHN BULL.

"This volume will be highly valued. The 'Introduction to the Devout Life' is preceded by a sketch of the life of the author, and a dedicatory prayer of the author is also given."—PUBLIC OPINION.

Also a New Translation, forming a Volume of the "Library of Spiritual Works for English Catholics." Small 8vo. 5s. [See page 16.]

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The English Poems of George Herbert,

together with his Collection of Proverbs, entitled JACULA PRUDENTUM. With red borders. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

"This beautiful little volume will be found specially convenient as a pocket manual. The 'Jacula Prudentum,' or proverbs, deserve to be more widely known than they are at present. In many copies of George Herbert's writings these quaint sayings have been unfortunately omitted."

—ROCK.

"George Herbert is too much a household name to require any introduction. It will be sufficient to say that Messrs. Rivington have published a most compact and convenient edition of the poems and proverbs of this illustrious English divine."

—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

"An exceedingly pretty edition, the most attractive form we have yet seen from this delightful author, as a gift-book."

—UNION REVIEW.

"A very beautiful edition of the quaint old English bard. All lovers of the 'Holy' Herbert will be grateful to Messrs. Rivington for the care and pains they have bestowed in supplying them with this and withal convenient copy of poems so well known and so deservedly prized."

—LONDON QUARTERLY REVIEW.

"A very tasteful little book, and will doubtless be acceptable to many."

—RECORD.

"We commend this little book heartily to our readers. It contains Herbert's English poems and the 'Jacula Prudentum,' in a very neat volume, which does much credit to the publishers; it will, we hope, meet with extensive circulation as a choice gift-book at a moderate price."

—CHRISTIAN OBSERVER.

A Short and Plain Instruction for the

better Understanding of the Lord's Supper; to which is annexed the Office of the Holy Communion, with proper Helps and Directions. By the Right Rev. THOMAS WILSON, D.D., sometime Lord Bishop of Sodor and Man. Complete Edition, in large type, with rubrics and borders in red. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Also a Cheap Edition, without the red borders, 1s., or in Paper Cover, 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

"The Messrs. Rivington have published a new and unabridged edition of that deservedly popular work, Bishop Wilson on the Lord's Supper. The edition is here presented in three forms, suited to the various members of the household."

—PUBLIC OPINION.

"We cannot withhold the expression of our admiration of the style and

elegance in which this work is got up.

—PRESS AND ST. JAMES' CHRONICLE.

"A departed Author being dead yet speaketh in a way which will never be out of date; Bishop Wilson on the Lord's Supper, published by Messrs. Rivington, in bindings to suit all tastes and pockets."

—CHURCH REVIEW.

Waterloo Place, London

The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living. By the Right Rev. JEREMY TAYLOR, D.D., sometime Bishop of Down and Connor, and Dromore. With red borders. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Also a Cheap Edition, without the red borders, 1s.
Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

The Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying. By the Right Rev. JEREMY TAYLOR, D.D., sometime Bishop of Down and Connor, and Dromore. With red borders. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Also a Cheap Edition, without the red borders, 1s.
The 'HOLY LIVING' and the 'HOLY DYING' may be had bound together in one Volume, 5s. ; or without the red borders, 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

"The publishers have done good service by the production of these beautiful editions of works, which will never lose their preciousness to devout Christian spirits. We have only to testify to the good taste, judgment, and care shown in these editions. They are extremely beautiful in typography and in the general getting up."—ENGLISH INDEPENDENT.

"We ought not to conclude our notice of recent devotional books, without mentioning to our readers the above new, elegant, and cheap reprint, which we trust will never be out of date or out of favour in the English branch of the Catholic Church."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"These manuals of piety, written by the pen of the most beautiful writer and the most impressive divine of the English Church, need no commendation from us. They are known to the world, read in all lands, and translated, we have heard, into fifty different languages. For two centuries they have fed the faith of thousands upon thousands of souls, now we trust happy with their God, and perhaps meditating in Heaven with gratitude on their celestial truths, kindled in their souls by a writer who was little short of being inspired."—ROCK.

"These little volumes will be appreciated as presents of inestimable value."—PUBLIC OPINION.

A Practical Treatise concerning Evil Thoughts: wherein their Nature, Origin, and Effect are distinctly considered and explained, with many Useful Rules for restraining and suppressing such Thoughts; suited to the various conditions of Life, and the several tempers of Mankind, more especially of melancholy Persons. By WILLIAM CHILCOT, M.A. New Edition. With red borders. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Rivington's Devotional Series."

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The Spirit of S. Francis de Sales, Bishop

and Prince of Geneva. Translated from the French by the Author of "The Life of S. Francis de Sales," "A Dominican Artist," &c., &c. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"S. Francis de Sales, as shown to us by the Bishop of Belley, was clearly as bright and lively a companion as many a sinner of witty reputation. He was a student of human nature on the highest grounds, but he used his knowledge for amusement as well as edification. Naturally we learn this from one of his male friends rather than from his female adorners. This friend is Jean-Pierre Camus, Bishop of Belley, author, we are told, of two hundred books—one only however still known to fame, the *Spirit of S. Francis de Sales*, which has fairly earned him the title of the ecclesiastical Boswell."
—SATURDAY REVIEW.

"An admirable translation of Bishop Camus' well-known collection of that good man's sayings and opinions. . . . Among the best passages in the book are those on charity, on controversy (at p. 404), on true devotion as exemplified in a right fulfilling of our own vocation, and upon hearing the Word of God; the condemnation at page 41 of those who are always finding fault with preachers is almost identical with George Herbert's stanzas on the same subject. As a whole, we can imagine no more delightful companion than 'The Spirit of S. Francis de Sales,' nor, we may add, a more useful one."
—PEOPLE'S MAGAZINE.

The Hidden Life of the Soul. From

the French. By the Author of "A Dominican Artist," "Life of Bossuet," &c., &c. New Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"'The Hidden Life of the Soul,' by the author of 'A Dominican Artist,' is from the writings of Father Grou, a French refugee priest of 1792, who died at Lutworth. It well deserves the character given it of being 'earnest and sober,' and not 'sensational.'"
—GUARDIAN.

"From the French of Jean Nicolas Grou, a pious Priest, whose works teach resignation to the Divine will. He loved, we are told, to inculcate simplicity, freedom from all affectation and unreality, the patience and humility which are too surely grounded in self-knowledge to be surprised at a fall, but withal so allied to confidence

in God as to make recovery easy and sure. This is the spirit of the volume which is intended to furnish advice to those who would cultivate a quiet, meek, and childlike spirit."
—PUBLIC OPINION.

"There is a wonderful charm about these readings—so calm, so true, so thoroughly Christian. We do not know where they would come amiss. As materials for a consecutive series of meditations for the faithful at a series of early celebrations they would be excellent, or for private reading during Advent or Lent."
—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

The Office of the Most Holy Name;

a Devotional Help for Young Persons. New Edition. 18mo 1s.

Waterloo Place, London

Ancient Hymns. From the Roman

Breviary. For Domestic Use every Morning and Evening of the Week, and on the Holy Days of the Church. To which are added, Original Hymns, principally of Commemoration and Thanksgiving for Christ's Holy Ordinances. By RICHARD MANT, D.D., sometime Lord Bishop of Down and Connor. New Edition. Small 8vo. 5s.

"Real poetry wedded to words that breathe the purest and the sweetest spirit of Christian devotion. The translations from the old Latin Hymnal are close and faithful renderings."

—STANDARD.

"As a Hymn writer Bishop Mant deservedly occupies a prominent place in the esteem of Churchmen, and we doubt not that many will be the readers who will welcome this new edition of his translations and original compositions."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

"A new edition of Bishop Mant's 'Ancient Hymns from the Roman Breviary' forms a handsome little volume, and it is interesting to compare some of these translations with the more modern ones of our own day."

While we have no hesitation in awarding the palm to the latter, the former are an evidence of the earliest germs of that yearning of the devout mind for something better than Tate and Brady, and which is now so richly supplied."—CHURCH TIMES.

"This valuable manual will be of great assistance to all compilers of Hymn Books. The translations are graceful, clear, and forcible, and the original hymns deserve the highest praise. Bishop Mant has caught the very spirit of true psalmody, his metre flows musically, and there is a tuneful ring in his verses which especially adapts them for congregational singing."—ROCK.

The Mysteries of Mount Calvary.

Translated from the Latin of Antonio de Guevara. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Square crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Counsels on Holiness of Life. Trans-

lated from the Spanish of "The Sinner's Guide" by Luis de Granada. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Square crown 8vo. 5s.

Preparation for Death. Translated from

the Italian of Alfonso, Bishop of S. Agatha. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Square crown 8vo. 5s.

Examination of Conscience upon Special

Subjects. Translated and abridged from the French of Tronson. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Square crown 8vo. 5s.

Thoughts on Personal Religion ; being

a Treatise on the Christian Life in its Two Chief Elements, Devotion and Practice. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. New Edition. Small 8vo. 6s. 6d. Also a Cheap Edition, 3s. 6d.

Presentation Edition, elegantly printed on Toned Paper. Two vols. Small 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Pursuit of Holiness: a Sequel to

"Thoughts on Personal Religion," intended to carry the Reader somewhat farther onward in the Spiritual Life. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Fourth Edition. Small 8vo. 5s. Also a Cheap Edition, 3s. 6d.

The Gospel of the Childhood: a Practi-

cal and Devotional Commentary on the Single Incident of our Blessed Lord's Childhood (St. Luke ii. 41 to the end) ; designed as a Help to Meditation on the Holy Scriptures, for Children and Young Persons. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Second Edition. Square 16mo. 5s.

An Introduction to the Devotional

Study of the Holy Scriptures. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Ninth Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Evangelical Life, as seen in the Ex-

ample of our Lord Jesus Christ. By JOHN JAMES, D.D. sometime Canon of Peterborough. Second Edition. 12mo. 7s. 6d.

Private Devotions for School-boys ;

with Rules of Conduct. By WILLIAM HENRY, Third Lord Lyttleton. New Edition. 32mo. 6d.

A Companion to the Lord's Supper.

By the Plain Man's Friend. Fifth Edition. 18mo. 8*d.*

Strena Christiana; a Christian New

Year's Gift ; or, Brief Exhortations to the Chief Outward Acts of Virtue. Translated from the Latin of Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart., Member of Parliament, 1640. 32mo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

Or the Latin and English together. 32mo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

4. Parish Work.

The Book of Church Law. Being an
Exposition of the Legal Rights and Duties of the Clergy and
Laity of the Church of England. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY
BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A. Revised by WALTER G. F. PHILLI-
MORE, B.C.L., Barrister-at-Law, and Chancellor of the Diocese
of Lincoln. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

- BOOK I.—THE CHURCH AND ITS LAWS.—The Constitutional Status of the Church of England—The Law of the Church of England—The Administration of Church Law.
- BOOK II.—THE MINISTRATIONS OF THE CHURCH.—Holy Baptism—Confirmation—The Holy Communion—Divine Service in General—Holy Matrimony—The Churching of Women—The Visitation of the Sick—The Practice of Confession—The Burial of the Dead.
- BOOK III.—THE PAROCHIAL CLERGY.—Holy Orders—Licensed Curates—The Cure of Souls.
- BOOK IV.—PAROCHIAL LAY OFFICERS.—Churchwardens—Church Trustees—Parish Clerks, Sextons and Beadles—Vestries.
- BOOK V.—CHURCHES AND CHURCHYARDS.—The Acquisition of Churches and Churchyards as Ecclesiastical Property—Churches and Ecclesiastical Persons—Churches and Secular Persons.
- BOOK VI.—THE ENDOWMENTS OF THE PAROCHIAL CLERGY.—Incomes—Parsonage Houses—The Sequestration of Benefices.
- APPENDIX.—The Canons of 1603 and 1865—The Church Discipline Act of 1840—The Benefices Resignation Act of 1871—The Ecclesiastical Dilapidations Act of 1871—The Sequestration Act of 1871—Index.

"We have tested this work on various points of a crucial character, and have found it very accurate and full in its information. It embodies the results of the most recent Acts of the Legislature on the clerical profession and the rights of the laity."—STANDARD.

"Already in our leading columns we have directed attention to Messrs. Blunt and Phillimore's 'Book of Church Law,' as an excellent manual for ordinary use. It is a book which should stand on every clergyman's shelves ready for use when any legal matter arises about which its possessor is in doubt. . . . It is to be hoped that the authorities at our Theological Colleges sufficiently recognise the value of a little legal knowledge on the part

of the clergy to recommend this book to their students. It would serve admirably as the text-book for a set of lectures, and we trust we shall hear that its publication has done something to encourage the younger clergy to make themselves masters of at least the general outlines of Ecclesiastical Law, as it relates to the Church of England."

—CHURCH TIMES.

"There is a copious index, and the whole volume forms a Handy-book of Church Law down to the present time, which, if found on the library shelves of most of the clergy, would often save them from much unnecessary trouble, vexation, and expense."—NATIONAL CHURCH.

Waterloo Place, London

Directorium Pastorale. The Principles

and Practice of Pastoral Work in the Church of England. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M. A., F. S. A., Editor of "The Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c., &c. Third Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"This is the third edition of a work which has become deservedly popular as the best extant exposition of the principles and practice of the pastoral work in the Church of England. Its hints and suggestions are based on practical experience, and it is further recommended by the majority of our Bishops at the ordination of priests and deacons."—STANDARD.

"Its practical usefulness to the paro-

chial clergy is proved by the acceptance it has already received at their hands, and no faithful parish priest, who is working in real earnest for the extension of spiritual instruction amongst all classes of his flock, will rise from the perusal of its pages without having obtained some valuable hints as to the best mode of bringing home our Church's system to the hearts of his people."—

NATIONAL CHURCH.

Priest and Parish. By the Rev. HARRY

JONES, M. A., Rector of St. George's-in-the-East, London. Square crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Ars Pastoria. By FRANK PARNELL, M. A.,

Rector of Oxted, near Godstone. Small 8vo. 2s.

Instructions for the Use of Candidates

for Holy Orders, and of the Parochial Clergy; with Acts of Parliament relating to the same, and Forms proposed to be used. By CHRISTOPHER HODGSON, M. A., Secretary to the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty. Ninth Edition. 8vo. 16s.

Post-Mediæval Preachers: Some Ac-

count of the most Celebrated Preachers of the 15th, 16th, and 17th Centuries; with Outlines of their Sermons, and Specimens of their style. By the Rev. S. BARING-GOULD, M. A. Post 8vo. 7s.

Flowers and Festivals; or, Directions

for the Floral Decoration of Churches. By W. A. BARRETT, Mus. Bac., Oxon., of St. Paul's Cathedral. With Coloured Illustrations. Second Edition. Square 16mo. 5s.

The Chorister's Guide. By W. A. BARRETT,

Mus. Bac., Oxon, of St. Paul's Cathedral. Second Edition. Square 16mo. 2s. 6d.

"... One of the most useful books of instructions for choristers—and, we may add, choral singers generally—that has ever emanated from the musical press. . . . Mr. Barrett's teaching is not only conveyed to his readers with the consciousness of being master of his subject, but he employs words terse and clear, so that his meaning may be promptly caught by the neophyte. . . ."—ATHENÆUM.

"A nicely graduated, clear, and excellent introduction to the duties of a chorister."—STANDARD.

"It seems clear and precise enough to serve its end."—EXAMINER.

"A useful manual for giving boys such a practical and technical knowledge of music as shall enable them to sing both with confidence and precision."—CHURCH HERALD.

"In this little volume we have a manual long called for by the requirements of church music. In a series of thirty-two lessons it gives, with an

admirable conciseness, and an equally observable completeness, all that is necessary a chorister should be taught out of a book, and a great deal calculated to have a value as bearing indirectly upon his actual practice in singing."—MUSICAL STANDARD.

"We can highly recommend the present able manual."—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

"A very useful manual, not only for choristers, or rather those who may aim at becoming choristers, but for others, who wish to enter upon the study of music."—ROCK.

"The work will be found of singular utility by those who have to instruct choirs."—CHURCH TIMES.

"A most grateful contribution to the agencies for improving our Services. It is characterised by all that clearness in combination with conciseness of style which has made 'Flowers and Festivals' so universally admired."—TORONTO HERALD.

Church Organs: their Position and Con-

struction. With an Appendix containing some Account of the Mediæval Organ Case still existing at Old Radnor, South Wales. By FREDERICK HEATHCOTE SUTTON, M.A., Vicar of Theddingworth. With Illustrations. Imperial folio. 6s. 6d.

Notes on Church Organs: their Position

and the Materials used in their Construction. By C. K. K. BISHOP. With Illustrations. Small 4to. 6s.

Waterloo Place, London

Stones of the Temple; or, Lessons

of the Fabric and Furniture of the Church. By WALTER FIELD, M. A., F. S. A., Vicar of Godmersham. With numerous Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"Any one who wishes for simple information on the subjects of Church-architecture and furniture, cannot do better than consult 'Stones of the Temple.' Mr. Field modestly disclaims any intention of supplanting the existing regular treatises, but his book shows an amount of research, and a knowledge of what he is talking about, which make it practically useful as well as pleasant. The woodcuts are numerous, and some of them very pretty."—GRAPHIC.

"A very charming book, by the Rev. Walter Field, who was for years Secretary of one of the leading Church Societies. Mr. Field has a loving reverence for the beauty of the domus mansionalis Dei, as the old law books called the Parish Church. . . . Thoroughly sound in Church feeling, Mr. Field has chosen the medium of a tale to embody real incidents illustrative of the various portions of his subject. There is no attempt at elaboration of the narrative, which, indeed, is rather a string of anecdotes than a story, but each chapter brings home to the mind its own lesson, and each is illustrated with some very interesting engravings. . . . The work will properly command a hearty reception from Churchmen. The footnotes are occasionally most valuable, and are always pertinent, and the text is sure to be popular with young folks for Sunday reading."—STANDARD.

"Mr. Field's chapters on brasses, chancel screens, crosses, encaustic tiles, mural paintings, porches and pavements, are agreeably written, and people with a turn for Ritualism will no doubt find them edifying. The

volume, as we have said, is not without significance for readers who are unable to sympathize with the object of the writer. The illustrations of Church-architecture and Church ornaments are very attractive."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

"'Stones of the Temple' is a grave book, the result of antiquarian, or rather ecclesiastical, tastes and of devotional feelings. We can recommend it to young people of both sexes, and it will not disappoint the most learned among them. . . . Mr. Field has brought together, from well known authorities, a considerable mass of archaeological information, which will interest the readers he especially addresses."—ATHENÆUM.

"Very appropriate as a Christmas present, is an elegant and instructive book, which is in great measure a republication of some papers with which many of our readers are familiar. The first sixteen chapters of 'Stones of the Temple,' by Walter Field, appeared in the 'Church Builder.' They are now completed by fourteen more, and both together furnish a full and clear account of the meaning and history of the several parts of the fabric and of the furniture of the Church. It is illustrated with a number of carefully drawn pictures, sometimes of entire churches, sometimes of remarkable monuments, windows, or wall paintings. We may add that the style of the commentary, which is cast in the form of a dialogue between a parson and some of his parishioners, and hangs together by a slight thread of story, is quiet and sensible, and free from exaggeration or intolerance."—GUARDIAN.

A Handy Book on the Ecclesiastical

Dilapidations Act, 1871. With the Amendment Act, 1872. By EDWARD G. BRUTON, F. R. I. B. A., Diocesan Surveyor, Oxford. With Analytical Index and Precedent Forms. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The Church Builder : a Quarterly Journal

of Church Extension in England and Wales. Published in connexion with "The Incorporated Church Building Society."

13 Volumes. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d. each.

[Sold separately.]

List of Charities, General and Diocesan,

for the Relief of the Clergy, their Widows and Families. New Edition. Small 8vo. 3s.

5. The Church and Doctrine.

The Holy Catholic Church; its Divine

Ideal, Ministry, and Institutions. A short Treatise. With a Catechism on each Chapter, forming a Course of Methodical Instruction on the subject. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

What the Church is, and when and how it was founded—Duty of the Church towards those who hold to the Apostles' doctrine, in separation from the Apostles' fellowship—The Unity of the Church, and its Disruption—The Survey of Zion's towers, bulwarks, and palaces—The Institution of the Ministry, and its relation to the Church—The Holy Eucharist at its successive stages—On the powers of the Church in Council—The Church presenting, exhibiting, and defending the Truth—The Church guiding into and illustrating the Truth—On the Prayer-Book as a Commentary on the Bible—Index.

"Dr. Goulburn has conferred a great boon on the Church of England by the treatise before us, which vindicates her claim as a branch of the Catholic Church on the allegiance of her children, setting forth as he does, with singular precision and power, the grounds of her title-deeds, and the Christian character of her doctrine and discipline."—STANDARD.

"His present book would have been used for an educational book even if he had not invited men to make that use of it by appending a catechism to each particular chapter, and thus founding a course of methodical instruction upon his text. We have not yet come across any better book for giving to Dissenters or to such inquirers as hold fast to Holy Scripture. It is, we need scarcely say, steeped in Scripturality, and full of bright and suggestive interpretations of particular texts."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

". . . . Must prove highly useful, not only to young persons, but to the very large class, both Churchmen and Dissenters, who are painfully ignorant of what the Catholic Church really is, and of the peculiar and fixed character of her institutions."—ROCK.

"The catechetical questions and answers at the end of each chapter will be useful both for teachers and learners, and the side-notes at the head of the paragraphs are very handy."—CHURCH TIMES.

"It contains a great deal of instructive matter, especially in the catechisms—or, as they might be called, dialogues—and is instinct with a spirit of once temperate and uncompromising. It is a good book for all who wish to understand, neither blindly asserting it nor being half ashamed of it, the position of a loyal member of the English Church."—GUARDIAN.

and at Oxford and Cambridge.

Dictionary of Doctrinal and Historical

Theology. By Various Writers. Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c., &c. Second Edition, Imperial 8vo, 42s., or half-bound in morocco, 52s. 6d.

"Taken as a whole the articles are the work of practised writers, and well-informed and solid theologians.

We know no book of its size and bulk which supplies the information here given at all; far less which supplies it in an arrangement so accessible, with a completeness of information so thorough, and with an ability in the treatment of profound subjects so great. Dr. Hook's most useful volume is a work of high calibre, but it is the work of a single mind. We have here a wider range of thought from a greater variety of sides. We have here also the work of men who evidently know what they write about, and are somewhat more profound (to say the least) than the writers of the current Dictionaries of Sects and Heresies."—GUARDIAN.

"Thus it will be obvious that it takes a very much wider range than any undertaking of the same kind in our language; and that to those of our clergy who have not the fortune to spend in books, and would not have the leisure to use them if they possessed them, it will be the most serviceable and reliable substitute for a large library we can think of. And in many cases, while keeping strictly within its province as a Dictionary, it contrives to be marvellously suggestive of thought and reflections, which a serious-minded man will take with him and ponder over for his own elaboration and future use. We trust most sincerely that the book may be largely used. For a present to a Clergyman on his ordination, or from a parishioner to his pastor, it would be most appropriate. It may indeed be called 'a box of tools for a working clergyman.'"—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"Seldom has an English work of equal magnitude been so permeated with Catholic instincts, and at the same time seldom has a work on theology been kept so free from the drift

of rhetorical incrustation. Of course, it is not meant that all these remarks apply in their full extent to every article. In a great Dictionary there are compositions, as in a great house there are vessels, of various kinds. Some of these at a future day may be replaced by others more substantial in their build, more proportionate in their outline, and more elaborate in their detail. But admitting all this, the whole remains a home to which the student will constantly recur, sure to find spacious chambers, substantial furniture, and (which is most important) no stinted light."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"Within the sphere it has marked out for itself, no equally useful book of reference exists in English for the elucidation of theological problems.

Entries which display much care, research, and judgment in compilation, and which will make the task of the parish priest who is brought face to face with any of the practical questions which they involve far easier than has been hitherto. The very fact that the utterances are here and there somewhat more guarded and hesitating than quite accords with our judgment, is a gain in so far as it protects the work from the charge of inculcating extreme views, and will thus secure its admission in many places where moderation is accounted the crowning grace."—CHURCH TIMES.

"It will be found of admirable service to all students of theology, as advancing and maintaining the Church's views on all subjects as fall within the range of fair argument and inquiry. It is not often that a work of so comprehensive and so profound a nature is marked to the very end by so many signs of wide and careful research, sound criticism, and well-founded and well-expressed belief."—STANDARD.

Waterloo Place, London

Dictionary of Sects, Heresies, Ecclesiastical Parties and Schools of Religious Thought. By Various Writers. Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Dictionary of Doctrinal and Historical Theology," the "Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c., &c. Imperial 8vo, 36s., or half-bound in morocco, 48s.

"Taken as a whole, we doubt not that the Dictionary will prove a useful work of reference; and it may claim to give in reasonable compass a mass of information respecting many religious schools knowledge of which could previously only be acquired from amid a host of literature. The articles are written with great fairness, and in many cases display careful scholarly work."—ATHENÆUM.

"A very comprehensive and bold undertaking, and is certainly executed with a sufficient amount of ability and knowledge to entitle the book to rank very high in point of utility."—GUARDIAN.

"That this is a work of some learning and research is a fact which soon becomes obvious to the reader."—SPECTATOR.

"A whole library is condensed into this admirable volume. All authorities are named, and an invaluable index is supplied."—NOTES AND QUERIES.

"We have tested it rigidly, and in almost every instance we have been satisfied with the account given under the name of sects, heresy, or ecclesiastical party."—JOHN BULL.

"After all deductions, it is the fullest and most trustworthy book of the kind that we possess. The quantity of information it presents in a convenient and accessible form is enormous, and having once appeared, it becomes indispensable to the theological student."—CHURCH TIMES.

"It has considerable value as a copious work of reference, more especially since a list of authorities is in most cases supplied."—EXAMINER.

The Doctrine of the Church of England, as stated in Ecclesiastical Documents set forth by Authority of Church and State, in the Reformation Period between 1536 and 1662. Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of the "Dictionary of Doctrinal and Historical Theology," the "Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. &c. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Position of the Celebrant at the Holy Communion, as ruled by the Purchas Judgment, considered in a Letter to the Lord Bishop of Winchester. By MORTON SHAW, M.A., Rector of Rougham, Suffolk, Rural Dean. Third Edition. 8vo. 5s., or in Paper Cover, 3s. 6d.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Prophecies and the Prophetic Spirit

in the Christian Era: an Historical Essay. By JOHN J. IGN. VON DÖLLINGER, D.D., D.C.L. Translated, with Introduction, Notes, and Appendices, by the Rev. ALFRED PLUMMER, M.A., Master of University College, Durham, late Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Lectures on the Reunion of the

Churches. By JOHN J. IGN. VON DÖLLINGER, D.D., D.C.L. Authorized Translation, with Preface by HENRY NUTCOMBE OXENHAM, M.A., late Scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"... Marked by all the author's well-known varied learning, breadth of view, and outspoken spirit. The momentous question which the Doctor discusses has long occupied the thoughts of some of the most earnest and enlightened divines in all branches of the Christian communion, though wide apart in other points of belief and practice. On the infinite importance of reunion among Christian Churches in their endeavour to evangelize the yet remaining two-thirds of the human race—strangers to any form of Christianity—the author enlarges with power and eloquence; and this topic is one of unusual and lasting interest, though, of course, only one among a host of

others equally important and equally well discussed."—STANDARD.

"In the present state of thought respecting the union of the Churches, these Lectures will be welcomed by very many persons of different schools of religious thought. They are not the hasty words of an enthusiast, but the calm, well-considered, and carefully prepared writings of one whose soul is profoundly moved by his great subject. They form a contribution to the literature of this grave question, valuable alike for its breadth of historical survey, its fairness, the due regard paid to existing obstacles, and the practical character of its suggestions."—LONDON QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Letters from Rome on the Council.

By QUIRINUS. Reprinted from the "Allgemeine Zeitung." Authorized Translation. Crown 8vo. 12s.

The Pope and the Council. By JANUS.

Authorized Translation from the German. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Apostolical Succession in the Church

of England. By the Rev. ARTHUR W. HADDAN, B.D., late Rector of Barton-on-the-Heath. 8vo. 12s.

"Thoroughly well written, clear and forcible in style, and fair in tone. It cannot but render valuable service in placing the claims of the Church in their true light before the English public."—GUARDIAN.

"Among the many standard theological works devoted to this important subject Mr. Haddan's will hold a high place."—STANDARD.

"We should be glad to see the volume widely circulated and generally read."—JOHN BULL.

"A weighty and valuable treatise, and we hope that the study of its sound and well-reasoned pages will do much to fix the importance, and the full meaning of the doctrine in question, in the minds of Church people. . . ."

We hope that our extracts will lead our readers to study Mr. Haddan for themselves."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"This is not only a very able and carefully written treatise upon the doctrine of Apostolical Succession, but it is also a calm yet noble vindication of the validity of the Anglican Orders: it well sustains the brilliant reputation which Mr. Haddan left behind him at Oxford, and it supplements his other profound historical researches in ecclesiastical matters. This book will remain for a long time the classic work upon English Orders."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"A very temperate, but a very well reasoned book."—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

The Civil Power in its Relations to the

Church; considered with Special Reference to the Court of Final Ecclesiastical Appeal in England. By the Rev. JAMES WAYLAND JOYCE, M.A., Prebendary of Hereford, and Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Hereford. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Defence of the English Ordinal, with

some Observations upon Spiritual Jurisdiction and the Power of the Keys. By the Rev. W. R. CHURTON, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and Honorary Canon of Rochester Cathedral. 8vo. 3s.

The Religion, Discipline, and Rites of

the Church of England. Written at the Instance of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon. By JOHN COSIN, sometime Bishop of Durham. Now first published in English. By the Rev. FREDERICK MEYRICK, M.A. Small 8vo. 1s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Eight Lectures on the Miracles; being the Bampton Lectures for 1865. By J. B. MOZLEY, D.D., Regius Professor of Divinity, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. Third Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"There is great brightness and beauty in many of the images in which the author condenses the issues of his arguments. And many passages are marked by that peculiar kind of eloquence which comes with the force of close and vigorous thinking; passages which slime-like steal through their very temper, and which are instinct with a controlled energy, that melts away all ruggedness of language. There can be no question that, in the deeper qualities of a scientific theology, the book is thoroughly worthy of the highest reputation which had been gained by Mr. Mosley's previous writings."—CONTEMPORARY REVIEW.

"Mr. Mosley's Bampton Lectures

are an example, and a very fine one, of a mode of theological writing which is characteristic of the Church of England, and almost peculiar to it. The distinguishing features, a combination of intense seriousness with a self-restrained, severe calmness, and of very vigorous and wide-ranging reasoning on the realities of the case. . . .

Mr. Mosley's book belongs to that class of writings of which Butler may be taken as the type. It is strong, genuine argument about difficult matters, fairly facing what is difficult, fairly trying to grapple, not with what appears the gist and strong point of a question, but with what really and at bottom is the knot of it."—TIMES.

The Happiness of the Blessed considered as to the Particulars of their State: their Recognition of each other in that State: and its Differences of Degrees. To which are added Musings on the Church and her Services. By RICHARD MANT, D.D., sometime Lord Bishop of Down and Connor. New Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"A welcome republication of a treatise once highly valued, and which can never lose its value. Many of our readers already know the fulness and discrimination with which the author treats his subject, which must be one of the most delightful topics of meditation to all whose hearts are where the only true treasure is, and particularly to those who are entering upon the evening of life."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"The value of this book needs not to be referred to, its standard character having been for many years past established. The edition in which it reappears has evidently been carefully prepared, and will be the means of making it more generally known."—BELL'S MESSENGER.

"All recognise the authority of the command to set the affections on things above, and such works as the one now before us will be found helpful towards this good end. We are, therefore, sincerely glad that Messrs. Rivington have brought out a new edition of Bishop Mant's valuable treatise."—RECORD.

"This beautiful and devotional treatise, which it is impossible to read without feeling a more deepened interest in the eternal blessedness which awaits the true servants of our God, concludes very appropriately with 'Musings on the Church and her Services,' which we cordially recommend to our readers."—ROCK.

Out of the Body. A Scriptural Inquiry.

By the Rev. JAMES S. POLLOCK, M.A., Incumbent of S. Alban's, Birmingham. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

Introduction—Scope of the Inquiry—The Presentiment—The Anticipation—The Departure—The Life of the Body—The Life of the Spirit—Dream-Life—The Spirit-World—Spirit-Groups—Helping one another—Limits of Communication—Spiritual Manifestations.

"We have read this book with interest. . . We esteem the honesty with which it is evidently written, and we admire the courage which the author has shown in searching the Bible for evidences as to the destination of departed spirits, and in accepting such evidences as he has found, without attempting to explain them away or venturing to ignore them—two modes of proceeding which characterise most Scriptural exegesis."—BIRMINGHAM MORNING NEWS.

"The work is divided into twelve chapters, which we should imagine, from their style, to have originally formed sermons. . . . The writer discusses with considerable ability, and in a devout and reverent frame of mind, bringing whatever he has to say to the test of the Scriptures. The tone which pervades the book is as much to be commended as the interesting matter with which its pages abound."—SPIRITUAL MAGAZINE.

The Origin and Development of Religious Belief. By the Rev. S. BARING-GOULD, M.A., Author of "Curious Myths of the Middle Ages."

Vol. I. MONOTHEISM and POLYTHEISM. Second Edition. 8vo. 15s.

Vol. II. CHRISTIANITY. 8vo. 15s.

"The ability which Mr. Baring-Gould displays in the treatment of a topic which branches out in so many directions, and requires such precise handling, is apparent. His pages abound with the results of large reading and calm reflection. The man of culture, thought, philosophic cast, is mirrored in the entire argument. The book is sound and healthy in tone. It excites the reader's interest, and brightens the path of inquiry opened to his view. The language, too, is appropriate, neat, lucid, often happy, sometimes wonderfully terse and vigorous."—ATHENÆUM.

"Mr. Baring-Gould has undertaken a great and ambitious work. And no one can deny that he possesses some eminent qualifications for this great work. He has a wealth of erudition of the most varied description, especially in those particular regions of mediæval legend and Teutonic mytho-

logy which are certain to make large contributions to the purpose he has in hand. It is a contribution to religious thought of very high value."—GUARDIAN.

"Mr. Baring-Gould's work, from the importance of its subject and the lucid force of its expositions, as well as from the closeness of argument and copiousness of illustration with which its comprehensive views are treated, is entitled to attentive study, and will repay the reader by amusement and instruction."—MORNING POST.

"Our space warns us that we are attempting in vain to compress into a few columns the contents of four hundred pages of a work which has had few equals for brilliancy, learning, and point in this department of literature. We therefore conclude by recommending the volume itself to all students of mind and theology."—CHURCH TIMES.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Our Mother Church: being Simple Talk

on High Topics. By ANNE MERCIER. New Edition.
Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"We have rarely come across a book dealing with an old subject in a healthier and, as far as may be, more original manner, while yet thoroughly practical. It is intended for and admirably adapted to the use of girls. Thoroughly reverent in its tone, and bearing in every page marks of learned research, it is yet easy of comprehension, and explains ecclesiastical terms with the accuracy of a lexicon without the accompanying dullness. It is to be hoped that the book will attain to the large circulation it justly merits."—JOHN BULL.

"We have never seen a book for girls of its class which commends itself to us more particularly. The author, who is the wife of an earnest parish priest of the Anglican school, near London, calls her work 'simple talk on great subjects,' and calls it by a name that describes it almost as completely as we could do in a longer notice than we can spare the volume. Here are the headings of the chapters:—

'The Primitive Church,' 'Primitive Places and Modes of Worship,' 'The Early English Church,' 'The Monastic Orders,' 'The Friars,' 'A Review of Church History,' 'The Prayer Book,' (four chapters), 'Symbolism,' 'Church Architecture,' 'Windows and Bells,' 'Church Music,' 'Church Work.' No one can fail to comprehend the beautifully simple, devout, and appropriate language in which Mrs. Mercier embodies what she has to say; and for the facts with which she deals she has taken good care to have their accuracy assured."—STANDARD.

"The plan of this pleasant-looking book is excellent. It is a kind of Mrs. Markham on the Church of England, written especially for girls, and we shall not be surprised to find it become a favourite in schools. It is really a conversational hand-book to the English Church's history, doctrine, and ritual, compiled by a very diligent reader from some of the best modern Anglican sources."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

A Selection from the Spiritual Letters

of S. Francis de Sales, Bishop and Prince of Geneva. Translated by the Author of "Life of S. Francis de Sales," "A Dominican Artist," &c. &c. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"It is a collection of epistolary correspondence of rare interest and excellence. With those who have read the *Life*, there cannot but have been a strong desire to know more of so beautiful a character as S. Francis de Sales. He was a model of Christian saintliness and religious virtue for all time, and one everything relating to whom, so great were the accomplishments of his mind as well as the devotion of his heart, has a charm which delights, instructs, and elevates."—CHURCH HERALD.

"A few months back we had the pleasure of welcoming the *Life of S. Francis de Sales*. Here is the pro-

miséd sequel:—the 'Selection from his *Spiritual Letters*' then announced:—and a great boon it will be to many. The Letters are addressed to people of all sorts:—to men and to women:—to laity and to ecclesiastics, to people living in the world, or at court, and to the inmates of Religious Houses. And what an idea it gives one of the widely ramifying influence of one good man and of the untiring diligence of a man, who in spite of all his external duties, could find or make the time for all these letters. We hope that with our readers it may be totally needless to urge such a volume on their notice."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

Waterloo Place, London

The Apostolic Fathers. The Epistles of

S. Clement, S. Ignatius, S. Barnabas, S. Polycarp, together with the Martyrdom of S. Ignatius and S. Polycarp. Translated into English, with an Introductory Notice, by CHARLES H. HOOLE, M.A. Small 8vo. 5s. 6d.

The Argument Delivered before the

Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. By ARCHIBALD JOHN STEPHENS, LL.D., one of Her Majesty's Counsel in the case of THOMAS BYARD SHEPPARD against WILLIAM EARLY BENNETT, Clerk. With an Appendix containing their Lordships' Judgment. 8vo. 9s.

St. John Chrysostom's Liturgy. Trans-

lated by H. C. ROMANOFF, Author of "Sketches of the Rites and Customs of the Greco-Russian Church," &c. With Illustrations. Square crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The Intermediate State of the Soul

between Death and the Resurrection. A Sermon preached at the Church of All Saints, Windsor. By CHR. WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. 18mo. 1s.

Report of the Proceedings at the Re-

union Conference held at Bonn, September 1874. With a Preface by HENRY PARRY LIDDON, D.D., D.C.L., Canon of St. Paul's, and Ireland Professor of Exegesis in the University of Oxford. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

A Vicar's View of Church Patronage.

By the Rev. J. GODSON, M.A., Vicar of Ashby Folville, in the Diocese of Peterborough. Small 8vo, cloth limp. 2s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Dogmatic Faith: an Inquiry into the
Relation subsisting between Revelation and Dogma. Being
the Bampton Lectures for 1867. By EDWARD GARBETT,
M.A., Incumbent of Christ Church, Surbiton. New Edition.
Crown 8vo. 5s.

6. Sermons.

Some Elements of Religion. Lent

Lectures. By HENRY PARRY LIDDON, D.D., D.C.L., Canon of St. Paul's, and Ireland Professor of Exegesis in the University of Oxford. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

The Idea of Religion—God, the Object of Religion—The Subject of Religion, the Soul—The Obstacle to Religion, Sin—Prayer, the Characteristic action of Religion—The Mediator, the Guarantee of Religious Life.

The Divinity of our Lord and Saviour

Jesus Christ. Being the Bampton Lectures for 1866. By HENRY PARRY LIDDON, D.D., D.C.L., Canon of St. Paul's, and Ireland Professor of Exegesis in the University of Oxford. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Sermons Preached before the Univer-

sity of Oxford. By HENRY PARRY LIDDON, D.D., D.C.L., Canon of St. Paul's, and Ireland Professor of Exegesis in the University of Oxford. Fifth Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

God and the Soul—The Law of Progress—The Honour of Humanity—The Freedom of the Spirit—Immortality—Humility and Action—The Conflict of Faith with undue Exaltation of Intellect—Lessons of the Holy Manger—The Divine Victim—The Risen Life—Our Lord's Ascension, the Church's Gain—Faith in a Holy Ghost—The Divine Indwelling a motive to Holiness.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The Life of Justification. A Series of

Lectures delivered in Substance at All Saints', Margaret Street, in Lent, 1870. By the Rev. GEORGE BODY, B.A., Rector of Kirkby Misperton. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

Justification the Want of Humility—Christ our Justification—Union with Christ the Condition of Justification—Conversion and Justification—The Life of Justification—The Progress and End of Justification.

"On the whole we have rarely met with a more clear, intelligible and persuasive statement of the truth as regards the important topics on which the volume treats. Sermon 11. in particular, will strike every one by its eloquence and beauty, but we scarcely like to specify it, lest in praising it we should seem to disparage the other portions of this admirable little work."—CHURCH TIMES.

"These discourses show that their author's position is due to something more and higher than mere fluency, gesticulation, and flexibility of voice. He appears as having drunk deeply at the fountain of St. Augustine, and as understanding how to translate the burning words of that mighty genius

into the current language of to-day.

—UNION REVIEW.

"There is real power in these sermons:—power, real power, and plenty of it. . . . There is such a moral veraciousness about him, such a profound and over-mastering belief that Christ has proved a bond-fide cure for unholiness, and such an intensity of eagerness to lead others to seek and profit by that means of attaining the true sanctity which alone can enter Heaven—that we wonder not at the crowds which hang upon his preaching, nor at the success of his fervid appeals to the human conscience. If any one doubts our verdict, let him buy this volume. No one will regret its perusal."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

The Life of Temptation. A Course of

Lectures delivered in Substance at St. Peter's, Eaton Square, in Lent, 1872; also at All Saints', Margaret Street, in Lent, 1869. By the Rev. GEORGE BODY, B.A., Rector of Kirkby Misperton. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

The Leading into Temptation—The Rationale of Temptation—Why we are Tempted—Safety in Temptation—With Jesus in Temptation—The End of Temptation.

"Regeneration and conversion seem here to occupy their proper places in the Christian economy, and the general subject of temptation is worked out with considerable ability."—CHURCH TIMES.

"This is another volume of simple,

earnest, soul-stirring words, dealing with the mysteries of Christian experience."—LONDON QUARTERLY REVIEW.

"A collection of sermons, pious, earnest, and eloquent."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

Waterloo Place, London

Sermons on the Epistles and Gospels

for the Sundays and Holy Days throughout the Year. By the
 Rev. ISAAC WILLIAMS, B.D., Author of a "Devotional Com-
 mentary on the Gospel Narrative." New Edition. 2 Vols.
 Crown 8vo. 5s. each. Sold separately.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

The King of Salem—The Scriptures bearing Witness—The Church bearing
 Witness—The Spirit bearing Witness—The Adoption of Sons—Love
 strong as Death—The Love which passeth Knowledge—Of such is the
 Kingdom of Heaven—The Spirit of Adoption—The Old and the New
 Man—The Day Star in the Heart—Obedience the best Sacrifice—The
 Meekness and Gentleness of Christ—The Faith that overcometh the
 World—Our Refuge in Public Troubles—Light and Safety in Love—
 The Great Manifestation—Perseverance found in Humility—Bringing
 forth Fruit with Patience—The most excellent Gift—The Call to Re-
 pentance—The accepted Time—Perseverance in Prayer—The Unclean
 Spirit returning—The Penitent refreshed—Our Life in the Knowledge
 of God—The Mind of Christ—The Triumph of the Cross—The Man of
 Sorrows—The Great Sacrifice—The Memorial of the Great Sacrifice—
 The Fulfilment—Buried with Christ—The Power of Christ risen—Walk-
 ing in Newness of Life—Belief in the Resurrection of Christ—The Faith
 that overcometh the World—Following the Lamb of God—A little while
 —The Giver of all Good—Requisites of effectual Prayer—Ascending
 with Christ—The Days of Expectation—They shall walk with Me in
 White—The Holy Spirit and Baptism—Let all Things be done in order.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

The Door opened in Heaven—Love the mark of God's Children—The Gospel a
 Feast of Love—The Lost Sheep—Mercy the best preparation for Judg-
 ment—The peaceable ordering of the World—Brotherly Love and the Life
 in Christ—The Bread which God giveth—By their Fruits ye shall know
 them—Looking forward, or Divine Covetousness—The Day of Visitation—
 The Prayer of the Penitent—Weakness of Faith—Love the fulfilling of the
 Law—Thankfulness the Life of the Regenerate—My Beloved is Mine and
 I am His—The Knowledge which is Life Eternal—The Sabbath of Christ
 found in Meekness—Christ is on the Right Hand of God—The Forgive-
 ness of Sins—Love and Joy in the Spirit—The Warfare and the Armour of
 Saints—The Love of Christians—The Earthly and Heavenly Citizenship—
 Mutual Intercessions—Gleanings after Harvest—Bringing unto Christ—
 Slowness in believing—Grace not given in Vain—The Refiner's Fire—The
 Lost Crown—Faith in the Incarnation—Value of an Inspired Gospel—The
 severe and social Virtues—Go and do thou likewise—Joy at hearing the
 Bridegroom's Voice—The Strength of God in Man's Weakness—Hidden
 with Christ in God—Do good, hoping for nothing again—The good ex-
 change—War in Heaven—Healing and Peace—The Sacrament of Union—
 They which shall be accounted Worthy.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Parochial and Plain Sermons. By JOHN

HENRY NEWMAN, B.D., formerly Vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford.

Edited by the Rev. W. J. COPELAND, B.D., Rector of Farnham, Essex. New Edition. 8 Volumes. Crown 8vo. 5s. each. Sold separately.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

Holiness necessary for Future Blessedness—The Immortality of the Soul—Knowledge of God's Will without Obedience—Secret Truths—Self-denial the Test of Religious Earnestness—The Spiritual Mind—Sins of Ignorance and Weakness—God's Commandments not grievous—The Religious use of exalted Feelings—Profession without Practice—Profession without Hypocrisy—Profession without Ostentation—Promising without Doing—Religious Emotion—Religious Faith Rational—The Christian Mysteries—The Self-wise Inquirer—Obedience the Remedy for Religious Perplexity—Times of Private Prayer—Forms of Private Prayer—The Resurrection of the Body—Witnesses of the Resurrection—Christian Reverence—The Religion of the Day—Scripture a Record of Human Sorrow—Christian Manhood.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

The World's Benefactors—Faith without Sight—The Incarnation—Martyrdom—Love of Relations and Friends—The Mind of Little Children—Ceremonies of the Church—The Glory of the Christian Church—His Conversion viewed in Reference to His Office—Secrecy and Suddenness of Divine Visitations—Divine Decrees—The Reverence due to Her—Christ, a Quickening Spirit—Saving Knowledge—Self-contemplation—Religious Cowardice—The Gospel Witnesses—Mysteries in Religion—The Indwelling Spirit—The Kingdom of the Saints—The Gospel, a Trust committed to us—Tolerance of Religious Error—Rebuking Sin—The Christian Ministry—Human Responsibility—Guilelessness—The Danger of Riches—The Powers of Nature—The Danger of Accomplishments—Christian Zeal—Use of Saints' Days.

CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

Abraham and Lot—Wilfulness of Israel in rejecting Samuel—Saul—Early years of David—Jeroboam—Faith and Obedience—Christian Repentance—Contracted Views in Religion—A particular Providence as revealed in the Gospel—Tears of Christ at the Grave of Lazarus—Bodily Suffering—The Humiliation of the Eternal Son—Jewish Zeal a Pattern to Christians—Submission to Church Authority—Contest between Truth and Falsehood in the Church—The Church Visible and Invisible—The Visible Church an Encouragement to Faith—The Gift of the Spirit—Regenerating Baptism—Infant Baptism—The Daily Service—The Good Part of Mary—Religious Worship a Remedy for Excitements—Intercession—The Intermediate State.

CONTENTS OF VOL. IV.

The Strictness of the Law of Christ—Obedience without Love, as instanced in the Character of Balaam—Moral Consequences of Single Sins—Acceptance of Religious Privileges compulsory—Reliance on Religious Observances—The Individuality of the Soul—Chastisement amid Mercy—Peace and Joy amid Chastisement—The State of Grace—The Visible Church for the sake of the Elect—The Communion of Saints—The Church a

Waterloo Place, London

NEWMAN'S PAROCHIAL AND PLAIN SERMONS—
Continued.

Home for the Lonely—The Invisible World—The Greatness and Little-ness of Human Life—Moral Effects of Communion with God—Christ Hidden from the World—Christ Manifested in Remembrance—The Gain-saying of Korah—The Mysteriousness of our Present Being—The Ventures of Faith—Faith and Love—Watching—Keeping Fast and Festival.

CONTENTS OF VOL. V.

Worship, a Preparation for Christ's Coming—Reverence, a Belief in God's Presence—Unreal Words—Shrinking from Christ's Coming—Equanimity—Remembrance of past Mercies—The Mystery of Godliness—The State of Innocence—Christian Sympathy—Righteousness not of us, but in us—The Law of the Spirit—The New Works of the Gospel—The State of Salva-tion—Transgressions and Infirmities—Sins of Infirmity—Sincerity and Hypocrisy—The Testimony of Conscience—Many called, few chosen—Present Blessings—Endurance, the Christian's portion—Affliction a School of Comfort—The thought of God, the stay of the Soul—Love the one thing needful—The Power of the Will.

CONTENTS OF VOL. VI.

Fasting, a Source of Trial—Life, the Season of Repentance—Apostolic Absti-nence, a Pattern for Christians—Christ's Privations, a Meditation for Christians—Christ the Son of God made Man—The Incarnate Son, a Sufferer and Sacrifice—The Cross of Christ the Measure of the World—Difficulty of realizing Sacred Privileges—The Gospel Sign addressed to Faith—The Spiritual Presence of Christ in the Church—The Eucharistic Presence—Faith the Title for Justification—Judaism of the present day—The Fellowship of the Apostles—Rising with Christ—Warfare the Condi-tion of Victory—Waiting for Christ—Subjection of the Reason and Feel-ings to the Revealed Word—The Gospel Palaces—The Visible Temple—Offerings for the Sanctuary—The Weapons of Saints—Faith without Demonstration—The Mystery of the Holy Trinity—Peace in Believing.

CONTENTS OF VOL. VII.

The Lapse of Time—Religion, a Weariness to the Natural Man—The World our Enemy—The Praise of Men—Temporal Advantages—The Season of Epiphany—The Duty of Self-denial—The Yoke of Christ—Moses the Type of Christ—The Crucifixion—Attendance on Holy Communion—The Gospel Feast—Love of Religion, a new Nature—Religion pleasant to the Religious—Mental Prayer—Infant Baptism—The Unity of the Church—Steadfastness in the Old Paths.

CONTENTS OF VOL. VIII.

Reverence in Worship—Divine Calls—The Trial of Saul—The Call of David—Curiosity a Temptation to Sin—Miracles no remedy for Unbelief—Josiah, a Pattern for the Ignorant—Inward Witness to the Truth of the Gospel—Jeremiah, a Lesson for the Disappointed—Endurance of the World's Cen-sure—Doing Glory to God in Pursuits of the World—Vanity of Human Glory—Truth hidden when not sought after—Obedience to God the Way to Faith in Christ—Sudden Conversions—The Shepherd of our Souls—Religious Joy—Ignorance of Evil.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

NEWMAN'S PAROCHIAL AND PLAIN SERMONS—

Continued.

"Dr. Newman's sermons stand by themselves in modern English literature; it might be said, in English literature generally. There have been equally great masterpieces of English writing in this form of composition, and there have been preachers whose theological depth, acquaintance with the heart, earnestness, tenderness, and power have not been inferior to his. But the great writers do not touch, pierce, and get hold of minds as he does, and those who are famous for the power and results of their preaching do not write as he does. His sermons have done more perhaps than any one thing to mould and quicken and brace the religious temper of our time; they have acted with equal force on those who were nearest and those who were furthest from him in theological opinion."—SATURDAY REVIEW.

"They are undeniably models of style in writing of the most faultless kind. As addresses to a miscellaneous multitude they would have been failures; but as addresses to a cultivated audience of university students and tutors they are without a rival."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

"We have said nothing of the exquisite manner of these sermons, the manner of a mind at once tender and holy, at once loving and austere, at once real and dramatic, at once full of insight into human nature and full of the humility which springs from a higher source."—SPECTATOR.

"We anticipate from the reappearance of the series a large measure of good both to the Church and to individuals; for Dr. Newman's influence as a teacher was, in his Oxford days, almost unrivalled."—CHURCH TIMES.

"We hope, and have no doubt, that as the value of these Sermons becomes more largely known they will become increasingly popular in the English Communion."—CHURCH NEWS.

"They are rich in practical instruction of a kind too seldom heard from the pulpit."—LONDON REVIEW.

"In reading these sermons, it is impossible to withhold one's high admiration for the many fine qualities which they display:—plain, unambiguous statement of Christian doctrine according to the preacher's view of it,—practical application of Church dogmas to individual life, character and conduct,—instructive exposition of Scripture, all conveyed in a faultless style and with well-sustained eloquence."—NONCONFORMIST.

"The noble sincerity of the preacher, and his classical reserve of diction, the poise and justness of the few ornaments with which he decorates his discussions, and above all, their touching and profound faith, must win the admiration and respect of every one who reads them."—LONDON REVIEW.

"These Sermons may still do much good; and we thank the publishers and editor for the spirit—for it required some—to do this service to religion."—CHRISTIAN REMEMBRANCER.

"Sermon-writers cannot do better than study the clear, sharp, polished, and yet simple style in which the meaning of the once great Anglican preacher is conveyed."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

"The modest and extensive erudition, the large and exact information, the chaste and finished style, and the deep and serious earnestness which combined to give such freshness and force to his spoken discourses, reappear in many of the noble and edifying sermons now before us."—WATCHMAN.

"There cannot be a handsomer present for Churchmen of the new generation."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"Few theologians go as deep as Dr. Newman and carry with them the same lucidity of thought and language. In this point, as well as in others, his sermons might well be taken as a model for a pulpit style, even by those who are not always disposed to follow him in his theology."—GLASGOW DAILY HERALD.

Waterloo Place, London

Lectures on the Doctrine of Justification.

By JOHN HENRY NEWMAN, B.D., sometime Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

Faith considered as the Instrument of Justification—Love considered as the Formal Cause of Justification—Primary Sense of the term Justification—Secondary Senses of the term Justification—Misuse of the term Just or Righteous—On the Gift of Righteousness—The Characteristics of the Gift of Righteousness—Righteousness viewed as a Gift and as a Quality—Righteousness the Fruit of our Lord's Resurrection—The Office of Justifying Faith—The Nature of Justifying Faith—Faith viewed relatively to Rites and Works—on preaching the Gospel—Appendix.

Sermons Bearing upon Subjects of the

DAY. By JOHN HENRY NEWMAN, B.D., sometime Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Edited by the Rev. W. J. COPELAND, B.D., Rector of Farnham, Essex. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

The Work of the Christian—Saintliness not forfeited by the Penitent—Our Lord's Last Supper and His First—Dangers to the Penitent—The Three Offices of Christ—Faith and Experience—Faith and the World—The Church and the World—Indulgence in Religious Privileges—Connection between Personal and Public Improvement—Christian Nobleness—Joshua, a Type of Christ and His Followers—Elisha, a Type of Christ and His Followers—The Christian Church a continuation of the Jewish—The Principle of continuity between the Jewish and Christian Churches—The Christian Church an Imperial Power—Sanctity the Token of the Christian Empire—Condition of the Members of the Christian Empire—The Apostolical Christian—Wisdom and Innocence—Invisible Presence of Christ—Outward and Inward Notes of the Church—Grounds for Steadfastness in our Religious Profession—Elijah the Prophet of the Latter Days—Feasting in Captivity—The Parting of Friends.

"They exhibit all the writer's incisiveness, force of analogy, and wide acquaintance with Scripture." . . . GRAPH.

—CHURCH REVIEW.

"Apart from the surpassing literary merits of these discourses, they are memorable as the last words spoken from the pulpit of the English Church by a divine whom all men of all creeds delight to honour."—DAILY TELEGRAPH.

"The pure coinage of a powerful brain, acting under the impulses of an enthusiastic, earnest, and highly conscientious heart."—THE ROCK.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Fifteen Sermons preached before the

University of Oxford, between A.D. 1826 and 1843. By JOHN HENRY NEWMAN, B.D., sometime Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

The Philosophical Temper first enjoined by the Gospel—The Influence of Nature and Revealed Religion respectively—Evangelical Sanctity the Perfection of Natural Virtue—The Usurpations of Reason—Personal Influence, the means of Propagating the Truth—Our Justice, as a Principle of Divine Governance—Contest between Faith and Light—Human Responsibility, as Independent of Circumstances—Wilfulness the Sin of Saul—Faith and Reason, contrasted as Habits of Mind—The Nature of Faith in Relation to Reason—Love the Safeguard of Faith against Superstition—Implicit and Explicit Reason—Wisdom, as contrasted with Faith and with Bigotry—The Theory of Developments in Religious Doctrine.

“We think he has conferred a valuable boon on the Church, by not merely reprinting them in their original shape, but adding a Catholic preface and Catholic notes. As to the earlier sermons, there are none perhaps of Father Newman's writings so concisely written in proportion to the largeness of their significance. They are not to be once read and then merely remembered, but rather to be studied again and again.”—DUBLIN REVIEW.

Sermons Preached on Different Occa-

sions. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Fourth Edition. Small 8vo. 6s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

Confession, and the Doctrine of the English Church thereupon—The Moral Instincts which lead Men to the Confessional—Pure Religion and Undeveloped—God Keeping and Breaking Silence—The Kingdom that comes not with Observation—Jacob's Dream—The contagious Influence of Faithful Prophesying—Final Impenitence—Final Impenitence exemplified—The Goodness and Severity of God as Manifested in the Atonement—Remedy, the only Form of Doing Good—The Search after Wisdom—The Grounds of True Patriotism—Christ Wielding the Keys of Death and of the World unseen—The Revelation of the Triune God and its Diffusion—The Dispensations—Learning a requisite for the Ministry of the Present Day—Human Instrumentality employed in Man's Salvation—The Stolen Testimony—The Building up of the Family—On Preaching Christ Crucified—Have Salt in Yourselves—The Last Sunday of 1861.

Farewell Counsels of a Pastor to his

Flock, on Topics of the Day. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Third Edition. Small 8vo. 4s.

Waterloo Place, London

The Catholic Sacrifice. Sermons Preached

at All Saints, Margaret Street. By the Rev. BERDMORE COMPTON, M.A., Vicar of All Saints, Margaret Street. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

The Eucharistic Life—The Sacrifice of Sweet Savour—The Pure Offering—The Catholic Oblation—The Sacrificial Feast—The Preparation for the Eucharist—The Introductory Office—The Canon—Degrees of Apprehension—The Fascination of Christ Crucified—The Shewbread—Consecration of Worship and Work—Water, Blood, Wine—The Blood of Sprinkling—The Mystery of Sacraments—The Oblation of Gethsemane—Offerory and Tribute Money.

The Sayings of the Great Forty Days,

between the Resurrection and Ascension, regarded as the Outlines of the Kingdom of God. In Five Discourses. With an Examination of Dr. Newman's Theory of Development. By GEORGE MOBERLY, D.C.L., Bishop of Salisbury. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Plain Sermons, preached at Brighthstone.

By GEORGE MOBERLY, D.C.L., Bishop of Salisbury. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

Except a Man be Born again—The Lord with the Doctors—The Draw-Net—I will lay me down in Peace—Ye have not so learned Christ—Trinity Sunday—My Flesh is Meat indeed—The Corn of Wheat dying and multiplied—The Seed Corn springing to new Life—I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life—The Ruler of the Sea—Stewards of the Mysteries of God—Ephphatha—The Widow of Nain—Josiah's Discovery of the Law—The Invisible World: Angels—Prayers, especially Daily Prayers—They all with one consent began to make excuse—Ascension Day—The Comforter—The Tokens of the Spirit—Elijah's Warning, Fathers and Children—Thou shalt see them no more for ever—Baskets full of Fragments—Harvest—The Marriage Supper of the Lamb—The Last Judgment.

Sermons preached at Winchester Col-

lege. By GEORGE MOBERLY, D.C.L., Bishop of Salisbury. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d. each. Sold separately.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Sermons. By HENRY MELVILL, B.D., late

Canon of St. Paul's, and Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen.
New Edition. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 5s. each. Sold separately.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

The First Prophecy—Christ the Minister of the Church—The Impossibility of Creature—Merit—The Humiliation of the Man Christ Jesus—The Doctrine of the Resurrection viewed in connection with that of the Soul's Immortality—The Power of Wickedness and Righteousness to reproduce themselves—The Power of Religion to strengthen the Human Intellect—The Provision made by God for the Poor—St. Paul, a Tent-Maker—The Advantages of a state of Expectation—Truth as it is in Jesus—The Difficulties of Scripture.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

Jacob's Vision and Vow—The continued Agency of the Father and the Son—The Resurrection of Dry Bones—Protestantism and Popery—Christianity a Sword—The Death of Moses—The Ascension of Christ—The Spirit upon the Waters—The Proportion of Grace to Trial—Pleading before the Mountains—Heaven—God's Way in the Sanctuary.

"Every one who can remember the days when Canon Melvill was the preacher of the day, will be glad to see these four-and-twenty of his sermons so nicely reproduced. His Sermons were all the result of real study and genuine reading, with far more theology in them than those of many who make much more profession of theology. There are sermons here which we can personally remember; it has been a pleasure to us to be reminded of them, and we are glad to see them brought before the present generation. We hope that they may be studied, for they deserve it thoroughly."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"The Sermons of Canon Melvill, now republished in two handy volumes, need only to be mentioned to be sure of a hearty welcome. Sound learning, well-weighed words, calm and keen logic, and solemn devoutness, mark the whole series of masterly discourses, which embrace some of the chief doctrines of the Church, and set them forth in clear and Scriptural strength."—STANDARD.

"It would be easy to quote portions of exceeding beauty and power. It was not, however, the charm of style, nor wealth of words, both which Canon Melvill possessed in so great abundance, that he relied on to win souls; but the power and spirit of Him Who said, 'I,

if I be lifted up, will draw all men to Me.'"—RECORD.

"Messrs. Rivington have published very opportunely, at a time when Churchmen are thinking with satisfaction of the new blood infused into the Chapter of St. Paul's, Sermons by Henry Melvill, who in his day was as celebrated as a preacher as is Canon Liddon now. The sermons are not only couched in elegant language, but are replete with matter which the younger clergy would do well to study."—JOHN BULL.

"Few preachers have had more admirers than the Rev. Henry Melvill, and the new edition of his Sermons, in two volumes, will doubtless find plenty of purchasers. The Sermons abound in thought, and the thoughts are couched in English which is at once elegant in construction and easy to read."—CHURCH TIMES.

"As they are models of their particular style of oratory, they will be valuable helps to young preachers."—UNION REVIEW.

"Henry Melvill's intellect was large, his imagination brilliant, his ardour intense, and his style strong, fervid, and picturesque. Often he seemed to glow with the inspiration of a prophet."—AMERICAN QUARTERLY CHURCH REVIEW.

Waterloo Place, London

Sermons on Certain of the Less

Prominent Facts and References in Sacred Story. By HENRY MELVILL, B.D., late Canon of St. Paul's, and Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen. New Edition. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 5s. each. Sold separately.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

The Faith of Joseph on his Death-bed—Angels as Remembrancers—The Burning of the Magical Books—The Parting Hymn—Cæsar's Household—The Sleepless Night—The Well of Bethlehem—The Thirst of Christ—The second Delivery of the Lord's Prayer—Peculiarities in the Miracle in the Coasts of Decapolis—The Latter Rain—The Lowly Errand—Nehemiah before Artaxerxes—Jabez.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

The Young Man in the Linen Cloth—The Fire on the Shore—The Finding the Guest-Chamber—The Spectre's Sermon a truism—Various Opinions—The Misrepresentations of Eve—Seeking, after Finding—The Bird's Nest—Angels our Guardians in trifles—The appearance of failure—Simon the Cyrenian—The power of the Eye—Pilate's Wife—The Examination of Cain.

"We are glad to see this new edition of what we have always considered to be Melvill's best sermons, because in them we have his best thoughts. . . . Many of these sermons are the strongest arguments yet adduced for internal evidence of the veracity of the Scriptural narratives."—STANDARD.

"Polished, classical, and winning, these sermons bear the marks of literary labour. A study of them will aid the modern preacher to refine and polish his discourses, and to add to the vigour which is now the fashion, the graces of chastened eloquence and winning rhetoric."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

"The sermons of the lamented Melvill are too well known to require any commendation from us. We have here all the power of rhetoric, and the grace and beauty of style, for which the author has been distinguished, and which have contributed to render him a model to preachers, and given him a representative position in the history of the English pulpit."—WEEKLY REVIEW.

"Unusually interesting. . . . No one can read these sermons without deriving instruction from them, without being compelled to acknowledge that new light has been cast for him

on numerous passages of Scripture, which he must henceforth read with greater intelligence and greater interest than before." . . . —EDINBURGH COURANT.

"For skill in developing the significance of the 'less prominent facts of Holy Scripture' no one could compete with the late Canon Melvill, four volumes of whose discourses—two of them occupied entirely with his sermons on subjects of this class—were before us. His preaching was unique. He selected for the most part texts that are not frequently treated, and when he chose those of a more ordinary character, he generally presented them in a new light, and elicited from them some truth which would not have suggested itself to any other preacher. He was singularly ingenious in some of his conceptions, and wonderfully forcible and impressive in his mode of developing and applying them." . . . —NONCONFORMIST.

"The publishers of these well-known, almost classic sermons, have conferred a boon on all lovers of our pulpit literature by this beautiful, portable edition of some of the most brilliant and original discourses that have been delivered to this generation." . . . —BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Selection from the Sermons preached

during the Latter Years of his Life, in the Parish Church of Barnes, and in the Cathedral of St. Paul's. By HENRY MELVILL, B.D., late Canon of St. Paul's, and Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen. New Edition. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 5s. each. Sold separately.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

The Parity of the consequences of Adam's Transgression and Christ's Death—The Song of Simeon—The Days of Old—Omissions of Scripture—The Madman in Sport—Peace, Peace, when there is no Peace—A very lovely Song—This is that King Ahaz—Ariel—New Wine and Old Bottles—Demas—Michael and the Devil—The Folly of Excessive Labour—St. Paul at Philippi—Believing a Lie—The Prodigal Son—The Foolishness of Preaching—Knowledge and Sorrow—The Unjust Steward—The Man born blind.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

Rejoicing as in Spoil—Satan a Copyist—The binding the Tares into Bundles—Two walking together—Agreeing with the Adversary—God speaking to Moses—Hoping in Mercy—Faith as a Grain of Mustard Seed—Mary's Recompense—War in Heaven—Glory into Shame—The Last Judgment—Man like to Vanity—God so Loved the World—Saul—And what shall this Man do?—The Sickness and Death of Elisha—Abiding in our Callings—Trinity Sunday.

"The main characteristics of Canon Melvill's sermons are these—they are not polemical; the odium theologium is nowhere to be found in them, and nowhere is the spirit of true Christian charity and love absent from them. This will widen their usefulness, for they will on this account make a ready way amongst all sects and creeds of professing Christians. Again, these sermons are eminently practical and devotional in their tone and aim. The truths here proclaimed pierce the heart to its very core, so true is the preacher's aim, so vigorous is the force with which he shoots the convictions of his own heart into the hearts of his hearers."

—STANDARD.

"There are in the sermons before us all Melvill's wonted grace of diction, strength of reasoning, and aptness of illustration."—WEEKLY REVIEW.

"Two other volumes of the late

Canon Melvill's sermons contain forty discourses preached by him in his later years, and they are prefaced by a short memoir of one of the worthiest and most impressive preachers of recent times."—EXAMINER.

"Many years have now elapsed since we first heard Henry Melvill. But we can still recall the text, the sermon, the deep impression made upon us by the impassioned eloquence of the great preacher. It was our first, and very profitable experience of what influence there resides in the faithful preaching of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. For while it was impossible to be indifferent to the messenger, yet the message was brought home by him to the heart and to the conscience. It is pleasant in these, the latest sermons delivered by Mr. Melvill, to find the same faithful utterance." . . . —CHRISTIAN OBSERVER.

Waterloo Place, London

The Mystery of the Temptation: a

Course of Lectures. By the Rev. W. H. HUTCHINGS, M.A.,
Sub-Warden of the House of Mercy, Clewer. Crown 8vo.
4s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

The Entrance into the Temptation—The Fast—The Personality of Satan—
The First Temptation—The Second Temptation—The Third Temptation
—The End of the Temptation.

Sermons on Special Occasions. By

DANIEL MOORE, M.A., Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen,
and Vicar of Holy Trinity, Paddington. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

The Words of Christ imperishable—The Gospel Welcome—The Conversion of
St. Paul—The Christian's Mission—Business and Godliness—Soberness
and Watchfulness—The Joy of the Disciples at the Resurrection—The
Saviour's Ascension—Jesus in the Midst—The Moral Attractions of the
Cross—The Gospel Workmen—The Work of the Holy Spirit—The Doc-
trine of the Holy Trinity—The Law of Moral Recompenses—The Goodness
of King Joash—The Tenderness of Christ—Christ our Example in Youth
—Jacob in Life and in Death—The Spiritual Mind—Britain's Obligations
to the Gospel, preached at St. Paul's Cathedral, at the Anniversary of the
Sons of the Clergy—The Throne in Mourning, preached on occasion of the
death of the Prince Consort—Prayer and Providence, preached after the
Order for Public Prayer in relation to the Cattle Plague—The Unsearch-
ableness of God, preached at Nottingham, at the Meeting of the British
Association for the Advancement of Science.

The Age and the Gospel; Four Ser-

mons preached before the University of Cambridge, at the
Hulsean Lecture, 1864. With a Discourse on Final Retribu-
tion. By DANIEL MOORE, M.A., Chaplain in Ordinary to the
Queen, and Vicar of Holy Trinity, Paddington. Crown 8vo.
5s.

The Soul in its Probation: Sermons

Preached at the Church of S. Alban the Martyr, Holborn,
on the Sundays in Lent, 1873. By the Rev. F. N. OXENHAM,
M.A. 8vo. 5s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The Permanence of Christianity. Considered in Eight Lectures preached before the University of Oxford, in the year 1872, on the Foundation of the late Rev. John Bampton, M.A. By JOHN RICHARD TURNER EATON, M.A., late Fellow and Tutor of Merton College, Rector of Lapworth, Warwickshire. 8vo. 12s.

The Religion of the Christ: its Historic and Literary Development considered as an Evidence of its Origin. Being the Bampton Lectures for 1874. By the Rev. STANLEY LEATHES, M.A., Minister of St. Philip's, Regent Street, and Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London. 8vo. 12s.

"These lectures are a noble contribution to the evidences of the Christian faith; and to those who have made themselves acquainted with the author's previous works on the witness to Christ borne by the Old Testament, by S. Paul, and by S. John, they will have a special value as consummating a cumulative line of argument which a very logical and a very reverent mind has exhibited with irresistible force."—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

"The Bampton Lectures of the present year are not only in themselves worthy of a most thoughtful study, but are admirably adapted to meet some of the foremost objections which are now being brought against 'the divine authority of the Holy Scriptures.' We earnestly recommend our readers to buy the book for themselves."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"A volume which ought to take its place beside the best standard works on the evidences of Christianity—a kind of literature in which the Church of England is peculiarly rich."—SCOTSMAN.

"In these 'Eight Divinity Lectures to confirm the Christian Faith,' the will of the Rev. John Bampton has been profoundly carried out."—NOTES AND QUERRIES.

"There is a graceful ease in the style, a sustained continuity in the thought, a cumulative force in the argument, and a range of thoughtful exposition which are not often found in such close combination, and which give to the volume a solid merit."—WATCHMAN.

"His Bampton Lectures are perhaps the most suggestive and elaborate of all his productions, and would of themselves win for him a high position as a writer on Christian evidence."—FREE-MAN.

"An argument which has wonderful freshness and point, which is compacted together into a glowing treatise and logical statement, which is not encumbered and stiff with learning, which is written in the language of daily life, which embraces the results of thorough study up to most recent writers, and which any one can read with profit. . . . The preface, in which Mr. Leathes sums up the arguments in his lucid way, which are more elaborately drawn out in the Lectures, is one of the finest specimens of clear, candid, temperate reasoning in modern literature."—NEW YORK INDEPENDENT.

"With thoughtful minds it will carry great weight."—NEW YORK CHURCHMAN.

Waterloo Place, London

The Witness of the Old Testament to

Christ. Being the Boyle Lectures for the year 1868. By the Rev. STANLEY LEATHES, M.A., Minister of St. Philip's, Regent Street, and Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London. 8vo. 9s.

The Witness of St. Paul to Christ.

Being the Boyle Lectures for 1869. With an Appendix on the Credibility of the Acts, in Reply to the Recent Strictures of Dr. Davidson. By the Rev. STANLEY LEATHES, M.A., Minister of St. Philip's, Regent Street, and Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Witness of St. John to Christ.

Being the Boyle Lectures for 1870. With an Appendix on the Authorship and Integrity of St. John's Gospel, and the Unity of the Johannine Writings. By the Rev. STANLEY LEATHES, M.A., Minister of St. Philip's, Regent Street, and Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Samaritans, and other Sermons, preached

in the Church of S. George the Martyr, Middlesex. By the Rev. GERARD LUDLOW HALLETT, B.C.L., Senior Curate, Deputy Minor Canon of Westminster, Chaplain to the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic, Lecturer of SS. Bene't and Peter, London. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s.

Sermons, Doctrinal and Didactic, on

the Topics of the Day. By the Rev. THOMAS WILLIAMSON PEILE, D.D., sometime Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Faith and Practice: A Selection of

Sermons Preached in St. Philip's Chapel, Regent Street. By the Rev. FRANCIS FIGOU, M.A., Vicar of Doncaster, and Hon. Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen. Small 8vo. 6s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The Thirty-nine Articles of the Church

of England explained in a Series of Lectures. By the Rev. R. W. JELF, D.D., late Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, and sometime Principal of King's College, London. Edited by the Rev. J. R. KING, M.A., Vicar of St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, and formerly Fellow and Tutor of Merton College. 8vo. 15s.

The Thirty-nine Articles of the Church

of England, illustrated with Notes. By the Venerable Archdeacon WELCHMAN. New Edition. 8vo. 2s. Or, interleaved with blank paper, 3s.

Twelve Addresses at his Visitation

of the Cathedral and Diocese of Lincoln, in the year MDCCCLXXIII. By CHR. WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Maccabees and the Church; or,

The History of the Maccabees considered with reference to the Present Condition and Prospects of the Church. Two Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge. By CHR. WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The Home Life of Jesus of Nazareth,

and other Sermons. By the Rev. AUGUSTUS GURNEY, M.A., Vicar of Wribbenhall, Kidderminster. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Warnings of the Holy Week, &c. Being

a Course of Parochial Lectures for the Week before Easter and the Easter Festivals. By the Rev. W. ADAMS, M.A., Author of "Sacred Allegories," &c. Seventh Edition. Small 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Waterloo Place, London

The Perfect Man ; or, Jesus an Example
of Godly Life. By the Rev. HARRY JONES, M.A., Rector
of S. George-in-the-East. Second Edition. Crown 8vo.
3s. 6d.

Life in the World ; being a Selection
from Sermons preached at S. Luke's, Berwick Street. By
the Rev. HARRY JONES, M.A., Rector of S. George-in-the-
East. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Sermons on Various Subjects. By the
Rev. W. J. HALL, M.A., Rector of S. Clement's Eastcheap
with S. Martin's Orgar, and Minor Canon of S. Paul's Cathed-
ral. Crown 8vo. 5s.

**Sermons Preached in a Country Vil-
lage.** By the Rev. T. K. ARNOLD, M.A., late Rector of
Lyndon. Post 8vo. 5s. 6d.

**Six Short Sermons on Sin. Lent Lec-
tures at S. Alban the Martyr, Holborn.** By the Rev. ORRY
SHIPLEY, M.A. Fifth Edition. Small 8vo. 1s.

The Way of Holiness in Married Life.
A Course of Sermons preached in Lent. By the Rev. HENRY
J. ELLISON, M.A., Hon. Canon of Christ Church, and Vicar
of New Windsor, Berks. Second Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**Parochial Sermons preached in a Vil-
lage Church. Fourth Series.** By the Rev. CHARLES A.
HEURTLEY, D.D., Margaret Professor of Divinity, and Canon
of Christ Church, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Short Sermons on the Psalms in their

Order. Preached in a Village Church. By W. J. STRACEY, M.A., Rector of Oxnead, and Vicar of Buxton, Norfolk, formerly Fellow of Magdalen College, Cambridge. Psalm I—XXV. Crown 8vo. 5s.

The Christian Character; Six Sermons

preached in Lent. By JOHN JACKSON, D.D., Bishop of London. Seventh Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Simple Sermons. By the Rev. W. H.

RANKEN, M.A., Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and Rector of Meysey Hampton, near Crickdale. Small 8vo. 5s.

7. Religious Education.

A Key to Christian Doctrine and Prac-

tice founded on the Church Catechism. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of "The Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. &c. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Keys to Christian Knowledge."

"Of cheap and reliable text-books of this nature there has hitherto been a great want. We are often asked to recommend books for use in Church Sunday-schools, and we therefore take this opportunity of saying that we know of none more likely to be of service both to teachers and scholars than these 'Keys.'"—CHURCHMAN'S SHILLING MAGAZINE.

"This is another of Mr. Blunt's most useful manuals, with all the precision of a school book, yet diverging

into matters of practical application so freely as to make it most serviceable, either as a teacher's suggestion book, or as an intelligent pupil's reading book."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"Will be very useful for the higher classes in Sunday-schools, or rather for the fuller instruction of the Sunday-school teachers themselves, where the parish priest is wise enough to devote a certain time regularly to their preparation for their voluntary task."—UNION REVIEW.

Household Theology: a Handbook of

Religious Information respecting the Holy Bible, the Prayer Book, the Church, the Ministry, Divine Worship, the Creeds, &c. &c. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of "The Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. &c. New Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

The Bible—The Prayer Book—The Church—Table of Dates—Ministerial Offices—Divine Worship—The Creeds—A Practical Summary of Christian Doctrine—The Great Christian Writers of Early Times—Ancient and Modern Heresies and Sects—The Church Calendar—A short explanation of Words used in Church History and Theology—Index.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Manuals of Religious Instruction.

Edited by JOHN PILKINGTON NORRIS, B.D., Canon of
Bristol, Church Inspector of Training Colleges.

The Old Testament.

The New Testament.

The Prayer Book.

Each Book in Five Parts. Small 8vo. 1s. each Part.
3 Volumes. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.

[These Manuals are intended to supply a need of which all who have examined Pupil Teachers in religious knowledge must be aware. They are a response to very many applications which the Editor has received on the subject. Their scheme was framed after a careful comparison of the courses of religious instruction put forth in several dioceses in the last two years.

It will be seen that three text-books are provided for each of the five years of pupil-teachership—

One on the Old Testament ;

One on the New Testament ;

One on the Catechism and Liturgy.

In preparing the Manual on the Catechism and Liturgy, the Editor—guided in this by the Bishop of Lincoln's very complete syllabus for the Pupil Teachers of the Lincoln Diocese—thought it best to spread the study of the Catechism over several years, rather than compress it into one. This may give rise to what may appear some needless repetition. But the Lessons of our Catechism are of such paramount importance, that it seems desirable to keep it continually in our Pupil Teachers' hands, as the best key to the study of the Prayer Book.

There has been a grievous want of *definiteness* in our Pupil Teachers' knowledge of Church doctrine. Nearly all the Diocesan Inspectors have noticed it. It has arisen, doubtless, from their Teachers assuming that they had clear elementary ideas about religion, in which really they had never been grounded. It is therefore thought not too much to ask them to give one-third of their time to the study of the Prayer Book.

In the Old Testament and New Testament Manuals the greatest pains have been taken to give them such a character as shall render it impossible for them to supersede the Sacred Text. Two main objects the writers of the Old and New Testament Manuals have proposed to themselves; first, to stimulate interest; second, to supply a sort of running commentary on the inspired page. Especial pains have been taken to draw the Pupil Teacher's attention to the *spiritual* teaching of Holy Scripture, and to subordinate to this the merely historical interest.

The writer of the Old Testament Manual has made it his endeavour—in this also following the excellent suggestions of the Bishop of Lincoln's letter to his Diocesan Inspectors—to help the reader to see our Lord Christ in Law, in Psalms, in Prophets.

The New Testament Manual is confined to the Gospels and Acts. It was found impossible to include any of the Epistles. And all who are charged with the instruction of Pupil Teachers seemed to deprecate it.

Although they were prepared with special regard to Pupil Teachers they may be found adapted also for all students of a like age (from thirteen to eighteen) who have not access to many books.]

Waterloo Place, London

Rudiments of Theology. Intended to

be a First Book for Students. By JOHN PILKINGTON NORRIS, B.D., Canon of Bristol, Church Inspector of Training Colleges. Crown 8vo.

The Young Churchman's Companion

to the Prayer Book. By the Rev. J. W. GEDGE, M.A., Diocesan Inspector of Schools for the Archdeaconry of Surrey.

Part I.—Morning and Evening Prayer and Litany.

Part II.—Baptismal and Confirmation Services.

18mo, 1s. each Part, or in Paper Cover, 6d.

The Idle Word: Short Religious Essays

upon the Gift of Speech. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Fourth Edition. Small 8vo. 3s.

CONTENTS.

The Connexion of Speech with Reason—The Connexion of Speech with Reason —The Heavenly Analogy of the Connexion of Speech with Reason —An Idle Word Defined from the Decalogue—An Idle Word defined from the Decalogue—What is an Idle Word?—Words of Business and innocent Recreation not Idle—Speech the Instrument of Prophecy and Sacrifice—Hints for the Guidance of Conversation—On Religious Conversation—Appendix.

A Manual of Confirmation, Comprising

—1. A General Account of the Ordinance. 2. The Baptismal Vow, and the English Order of Confirmation, with Short Notes, Critical and Devotional. 3. Meditations and Prayers on Passages of Holy Scripture, in connexion with the Ordinance. With a Pastoral Letter instructing Catechumens how to prepare themselves for their first Communion. By EDWARD MEYRICK GOULBURN, D.D., Dean of Norwich. Ninth Edition. Small 8vo. 1s. 6d.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Catechesis; or, Christian Instruction
 preparatory to Confirmation and First Communion. By
 CHARLES WORDSWORTH, D.C.L., Bishop of St. Andrews.
 New Edition. Small 8vo. 2s.

A Help to Catechizing. For the Use of
 Clergymen, Schools, and Private Families. By JAMES BEAVEN,
 D.D., formerly Professor of Divinity in the University of King's
 College, Toronto. New Edition. 18mo. 2s.

Manual of Catechetical Instruction.
 By E. B. RAMSAY, M.A., late Dean of Edinburgh. Ninth
 Edition. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

Catechetical Exercises on the Apostles'
 Creed; chiefly from Bp. Pearson. By EDWARD BICKER-
 STETH, D.D., Dean of Lichfield. New Edition. 18mo. 2s.

Questions Illustrating the Thirty-nine
 Articles. By EDWARD BICKERSTETH, D.D., Dean of Lich-
 field. Fifth Edition. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

Your Duty and Mine. By the Rev.
 Sir JAMES ERASMUS PHILIPPS, Bart., M.A., Vicar of War-
 minster, Author of "Seven Common Faults," &c. Second
 Edition. Small 8vo. 1s.

Seven Common Faults. By the Rev. Sir
 JAMES ERASMUS PHILIPPS, Bart., M.A., Vicar of Warminster.
 Twelfth Edition. Small 8vo. 1s.

Theophilus Anglicanus; or, Instruction concerning the Principles of the Church Universal and the Church of England. By CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. Tenth Edition. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Elements of Instruction on the Church; being an Abridgment of "Theophilus Anglicanus." By CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, D.D., Bishop of Lincoln. Third Edition. 18mo. 1s. Or in Paper Cover, 6d.

A Glossary of Ecclesiastical Terms. Containing Brief Explanations of Words used in Theology, Liturgiology, Chronology, Law, Architecture, Antiquities, Symbolism, Greek Hierology and Mediæval Latin; together with some account of Titles of our Lord, Emblems of Saints, Hymns, Orders, Heresies, Ornaments, Offices, Vestments and Ceremonial, and Miscellaneous Subjects. By Various Writers. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Crown 8vo. 18s.

Plain Sermons on the Latter Part of the Catechism; being the Conclusion of the Series contained in the Ninth Volume of "Plain Sermons." By the Rev. ISAAC WILLIAMS, B.D., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, Author of "A Devotional Commentary on the Gospel Narrative," &c. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

An Abridgment of Scripture History; consisting of Lessons selected from the Old Testament, for the use of Schools and Families. By Mrs. TRIMMER. 12mo. 1s. 6d.

An Abridgment of the New Testament; consisting of Lessons composed from the Writings of the Four Evangelists, for the use of Schools and Families. By Mrs. TRIMMER. 12mo. 1s. 4d.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

8. Allegories and Tales.

Allegories and Tales. By the Rev. W.

E. HEYGATE, M.A., Rector of Brighthelm. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"It is eminently original, and every one of its sixty-three short allegories is a story that the feeblest child will read and the wisest child will understand and enjoy. Grave thought, kindly railery, biting sarcasm, grim humour, sincere indignation, wise counsel, a broad charity, and other characteristics, run through the allegories, many of which are highly poetical and good models of that style of composition."—EDINBURGH COURANT.

Mr. Heygate's volume contains about sixty short tales or allegories, all rife with good teaching, plainly set forth, and written in a very engaging and attractive style. As a present for children this book would be at once acceptable and beneficial. It can be highly commended."—CHURCH HERALD.

"There are both grace and precision about these 'Allegories and Tales,' which make them charming to read

either for young or for old. The stories are some of them quaint, some of them picturesque, all of them pleasant; and the moral they inculcate shines out soft and clear as through a crystal. This is a book that may be recommended for a present, not only for young people, but for those of larger growth."—ATHENÆUM.

"The Rector of Brighthelm has the gift of writing moral and spiritual lessons for the young in the most attractive fashion. His 'Allegories and Tales' are excellent specimens of stories, with a moral, in which the moral is not obtrusive and yet is not lost."—ENGLISH INDEPENDENT.

"A book of very great beauty and power. Mr. Heygate is a thoughtful, earnest and able writer, on whom more than any one is fallen in a striking manner the mantle of the great author of 'Agathos.'"—JOHN BULL.

Soimême; a Story of a Wilful Life.

Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"There is a very quiet, earnest tone in this story, which reconciles the reader to the lesson which it is intended to teach. It is essentially a story of character, and the heroine who is supposed to relate it is presented in a clearly defined and somewhat picturesque manner. . . . To the thoughtful who are passing from youth to riper years, 'Soimême' will prove both attractive and useful."—PUBLIC OPINION.

"A vein of lofty, moral, and deep religious feeling runs through the whole tale, and the author neither preaches nor preaches."—STANDARD.

"A very natural, unaffected, and

simple little story for young people—one which they will not only read but enjoy."—MORNING HERALD.

"The author promises to become a valuable accession to the ranks of our popular lady writers. 'Soimême' is a simple life-like story, charmingly told and gracefully written, and, what is better still, its tendencies are excellent. The lessons it teaches are of the highest order."—EUROPEAN MAIL.

"There are many clever little bits of description, and excellent maxims worth remembering. The scenery is all charmingly described."—MONTHLY PACKET.

Waterloo Place, London

The First Chronicle of Æscendune.

A Tale of the Days of Saint Dunstan. By the Rev. A. D. CRAKE, B.A., Chaplain of All Saints' School, Bloxham, Author of the "History of the Church under the Roman Empire," &c. &c. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"The volume will possess a strong interest, especially for the young, and be useful, too, for though in form a tale, it may be classed among 'the side-lights of history.'"—STANDARD.

"History is strictly adhered to, and so clearly put before the mind, that all clouds, if clouds there were, as to the persons, occurrences, and state of public feeling at the time about which he writes, quickly and entirely disappear. The author has provided against criticism by a full preface and very lucid notes, which give the writer's authority for most of the chief facts of his narrative. Altogether the book shows great thought and careful study of the manners and customs of those early Saxon times."—JOHN BULL.

"Mr. Crake, while carefully consulting both the earliest and latest authorities, from Florence of Worcester to Mr. E. A. Freeman, so as to make his tale harmonize in events and colouring with the actual facts, has taken care not to write too far above the level of his boy readers. We shall be glad when Mr. Crake takes up his pen once more, to give us a further instalment of the annals of the House of Æscendune."—CHURCH TIMES.

"A very interesting and well written story of Saxon times—the times of Dunstan and the hapless Edwy. The author has evidently taken great pains to examine into the real history of the period (and the result is certainly favourable to the reputation of Dunstan). . . . We can scarcely imagine it possible that it should be anything

else than a great favourite."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"It is one of the best historical tales for the young that has been published for a long time."—NONCONFORMIST.

"Written with much spirit and a careful attention to the best authorities on the history of the period of which he treats."—NATIONAL CHURCH.

"The literary merit of the story is considerable. It is told with simplicity and animation; and some of the characters—particularly those of King Edwy and Elfric—are drawn with much force, while the plot is well-constructed, and the incidents are numerous and interesting."—SCOTSMAN.

"The facts upon which the Chronicle is based have been carefully brought together from a variety of sources, and great skill has been shown in the construction of the narrative. The aim of the author is certainly a good one, and his efforts have been attended with a considerable amount of success."—ROCK.

"The vein struck by the author in the 'First Chronicle,' if a comparatively fresh one, is also to some extent a hazardous one, for it is notoriously difficult to focus public interest at a point pre-mediæval; the chance is doubly doubtful in this volume, because intended for youth,—youth which is all for the hey-day of modern adventure. Yet Mr. Crake accomplishes his delicate task with singular grace and finish, and paints his early picture so attractively, that any boy of refined taste must be taken by the dramatic fascination of the story."—SUSSEX DAILY NEWS.

Alfgar the Dane, or the Second Chronicle of Æscendune.

A Tale. By the Rev. A. D. CRAKE, B.A., Chaplain of All Saints' School, Bloxham, Author of the "History of the Church under the Roman Empire," &c. &c. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

The Hillford Confirmation. A Tale.

By M. C. PHILLPOTTS. New Edition. 16mo. 1s.

The Manor Farm. A Tale. By M. C.

PHILLPOTTS. Small 8vo. With Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

Sacred Allegories. The Shadow of the

Cross—The Distant Hills—The Old Man's Home—The King's Messengers. By the Rev. WILLIAM ADAMS, M.A., late Fellow of Merton College, Oxford. New Edition. With numerous Illustrations. Small 8vo. 5s.

The Four Allegories may be had separately, with Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each. Also a Cheap Edition. Small 8vo. 1s. each.

The Shepherd of Hermas. Translated

into English, with an Introduction and Notes. By CHARLES H. HOOLE, M.A., Senior Student of Christ Church, Oxford. Small 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Herbert Tresham; a Tale of the Great

Rebellion. By the Rev. JOHN MASON NEALE, D.D., late Warden of Sackville College, East Grinstead. New Edition. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Semele; or, The Spirit of Beauty: a

Venetian Tale. By the Rev. J. D. MEREWETHER, B.A., English Chaplain at Venice. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

9. History and Biography.

A Christian Painter of the Nineteenth Century; being the Life of Hippolyte Flandrin. By the Author of "A Dominican Artist," "Life of S. Francis de Sales," &c. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Bossuet and his Contemporaries. By the Author of "Life of S. Francis de Sales," "A Dominican Artist," &c. Crown 8vo. 12s.

"The book as a literary work has rare merits, and as a chronicle of Church life in France at an eventful period it is invaluable in itself, and rendered more so by its well-timed appearance. Whether in his diocesan organisation, his direct spiritual work, or in his more public career, the life of Bossuet is one which deserves the careful study of English Churchmen."

—JOHN BULL.

"It contains so many interesting facts that it may be profitably read even by those who already know the man and the period."

"Here is a clear and good work, the product of thorough industry and of honest mind."

"A very interesting and well-timed publication."

"Bossuet's daily life, his style of preaching, his association with the stirring political, social, and ecclesiastical events of his time, are presented in a simple but picturesque way."

DAILY NEWS.

"Should be read widely."

SCOTSMAN.

"All biography is delightful, and this story of Bossuet is eminently so."

—NOTES AND QUERIES.

"In the ten chapters that compose the work we have a rapid yet complete sketch of the life of Bossuet, accompanied by short and generally judicious criticisms of his works, which are arranged in chronological order, and thus play the part they ought to play in the biography of a man whose writings were his deeds."

—ATHENÆUM.

"We are always glad to welcome a fresh work from the graceful pen of the author of 'A Dominican Artist.' And the fact that not only is there no popular Life of Bossuet to be found in France, as we are told in the preface, but, so far as we are aware, no Life of him at all in English, gives an additional interest to the present volume."

—SATURDAY REVIEW.

"Une biographie générale et complète puisée aux meilleures sources, et toujours appuyée soit sur les œuvres même du grand évêque, soit sur les mémoires contemporains, soit sur les jugements des critiques modernes les plus autorisés. . . . C'est là un bon livre longuement médité, et qui ferait honneur à l'un de nos plus sérieux érudits."

—POLYBIBLION (PARIS).

and at Oxford and Cambridge

A Dominican Artist: A Sketch of the

Life of the Rev. Père Besson, of the Order of St. Dominic.
By the Author of "The Life of Madame Louise de France,"
&c. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"The author of the *Life of Père Besson* writes with a grace and refinement of devotional feeling peculiarly suited to a subject-matter which suffers beyond most others from any coarseness of touch. It would be difficult to find 'the simplicity and purity of a holy life' more exquisitely illustrated than in Father Besson's career, both before and after his joining the Dominican Order under the auspices of Lacordaire. . . . Certainly we have never come across what could more strictly be termed in the truest sense 'the life of a beautiful soul.' The author has done well in presenting to English readers this singularly graceful biography, in which all who can appreciate genuine simplicity and nobleness of Christian character will find much to admire and little or nothing to condemn."—SATURDAY REVIEW.

"It would indeed have been a deplorable omission had so exquisite a biography been by any neglect lost to English readers, and had a character so perfect in its simple and complete devotion been withheld from our admiration. . . . But we have dwelt too long already on this fascinating book, and must now leave it to our readers."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"A beautiful and most interesting sketch of the late Père Besson, an artist who forsook the easel for the altar."—CHURCH TIMES.

"A book which is as pleasant for reading as it is profitable for meditation."—UNION REVIEW.

"Whatever a reader may think of Père Besson's profession as a monk, no one will doubt his goodness; no one can fail to profit who will patiently read his life, as here written by a friend, whose sole defect is in being slightly unctuous."—ATHENÆUM.

"The life of the Rev. Père Besson, who gave up an artist's career, to which he was devotedly attached, and a mother whose affection for him is not inaptly likened to that of Monica for St. Augustine, must be read in its entirety to be rightly appreciated. And the whole tenour of the book is too devotional, too full of expressions of the most touching dependence on God, to make criticism possible, even if it was called for, which it is not."—JOHN BULL.

"The story of Père Besson's life is one of much interest, and told with simplicity, candour, and good feeling."—SPECTATOR.

"A beautiful book, describing the most saintly and very individual life of one of the companions of Lacordaire."—MONTHLY PACKET.

"We strongly recommend it to our readers. It is a charming biography, that will delight and edify both old and young."—WESTMINSTER GAZETTE.

The Life of Madame Louise de France,

Daughter of Louis XV., also known as the Mother Térèse de S. Augustin. By the Author of "A Dominican Artist," &c.
New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"Such a record of deep, earnest, self-sacrificing piety, beneath the surface of Parisian life, during what we all regard as the worst age of French godlessness, ought to teach us all a lesson of hope and faith, let appearances be what they may. Here, from out of the court and

family of Louis XV. there issues this Madame Louise, whose life is set before us as a specimen of as calm and unworldly devotion—of a devotion, too, full of shrewd sense and practical administrative talent—as any we have ever met with."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

Waterloo Place, London

The Revival of Priestly Life in the

Seventeenth Century in France: a Sketch. By the Author of "A Dominican Artist," "Life of S. Francis de Sales," &c. Crown 8vo. 9s.

"A book the authorship of which will command the respect of all who can honour sterling worth. No Christian, to whatever denomination he may belong, can read without quick

sympathy and emotion these touching sketches of the early Oratorians and the Lazarists, whose devotion we can all admire."—STANDARD.

Life of S. Francis de Sales. By the

Author of "A Dominican Artist," &c. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"It is written with the delicacy, freshness, and absence of all affectation which characterised the former works by the same hand, and which render these books so very much more pleasant reading than are religious biographies in general. The character of S. Francis de Sales, Bishop of Geneva, is a charming one; a more simple, pure, and pious life it would be difficult to conceive. His unaffected humility, his freedom from dogmatism in an age when dogma was placed above religion, his freedom from bigotry in an age of persecution, were alike admirable."—STANDARD.

"The author of 'A Dominican Artist,' in writing this new life of the wise and loving Bishop and Prince of Geneva, has aimed less at historical or ecclesiastical investigation than at a vivid and natural representation of the inner mind and life of the subject of his biography, as it can be traced in his own writings and in those of his most intimate and affectionate friends. The book is written with the grave and quiet grace which characterizes the productions of its author, and cannot

fail to please those readers who can sympathize with all forms of goodness and devotion to noble purpose."—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

"A book which contains the record of a life as sweet, pure, and noble, as any man by divine help, granted to devout sincerity of soul, has been permitted to live upon earth. The example of this gentle but resolute and energetic spirit, wholly dedicated to the highest conceivable good, offering itself, with all the temporal uses of mental existence, to the service of infinite and eternal beneficence, is extremely touching. It is a book worthy of acceptance."—DAILY NEWS.

"It is not a translation or adaptation, but an original work, and a very charming portrait of one of the most winning characters in the long gallery of Saints. And it is a matter of entire thankfulness to us to find a distinctively Anglican writer setting forward the good Bishop's work among Protestants, as a true missionary task to reclaim souls from deadly error, and bring them back to the truth."—UNION REVIEW.

The Last Days of Père Gratry. By PÈRE

ADOLPHE PERRAUD, of the Oratory, and Professor of La Sorbonne. Translated by Special permission. By the Author of "Life of S. Francis de Sales," &c. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Henri Perreyve. By A. GRATRY, Prêtre de l'Oratoire, Professeur de Morale Evangélique à la Sorbonne, et Membre de l'Académie Française. Translated, by special permission, by the Author of "A Dominican Artist," "Life of S. Francis de Sales," &c. &c. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"A most touching and powerful piece of biography, interspersed with profound reflections on personal religion, and on the prospects of Christianity. . . . For priests this book is a treasure. The moral of it is the absolute necessity of 'recollectedness' to the higher, and especially the true priestly life."—CHURCH REVIEW.

"The works of the translator of Henri Perreyve form, for the most part, a series of saintly biographies which have obtained a larger share of popularity than is generally accorded to books of this description. . . . The description of his last days will probably be read with greater interest than any other part of the book; presenting as it does an example of fortitude under suffering, and resignation, when cut off so soon after entering upon a much-coveted and useful career, of rare occurrence in this age of self-assertion. This is, in fact, the essential teaching of the entire volume.

The translator of the Abbé Gratry's work has done well in giving English readers an opportunity of profiting by its lessons."—MORNING POST.

"Those who take a pleasure in reading a beautiful account of a beautiful character would do well to procure the Life of 'Henri Perreyve.' . . . We

would especially recommend the book for the perusal of English priests, who may learn many a holy lesson from the devoted spirit in which the subject of the memoir gave himself up to the duties of his sacred office, and to the cultivation of the graces with which he was endowed."—CHURCH TIMES.

"It is easy to see that Henri Perreyve, Professor of Moral Theology at the Sorbonne, was a Roman Catholic priest of no ordinary type. With comparatively little of what Protestants call superstition, with great courage and sincerity, with a nature singularly guileless and noble, his priestly vocation, although pursued, according to his biographer, with unbridled zeal, did not stifle his human sympathies and aspirations. He could not believe that his faith compelled him 'to renounce sense and reason,' or that a priest was not free to speak, act, and think like other men. Indeed, the Abbé Gratry makes a kind of apology for his friend's free-speaking in this respect, and endeavours to explain it. Perreyve was the beloved disciple of Lacordaire, who left him all his manuscripts, notes, and papers, and he himself attained the position of a great pulpit orator."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Walter Kerr Hamilton, Bishop of Salisbury. A Sketch by HENRY PARRY LIDDON, D.D., Canon of St. Paul's, and Ireland Professor of Exegesis in the University of Oxford. Second Edition. 8vo. 2s. 6d., or with the Funeral Sermon, "Life in Death," 3s. 6d.

Waterloo Place, London

Life of S. Vincent de Paul. With Introduction by the Rev. R. F. WILSON, M.A., Prebendary of Salisbury and Vicar of Rownhams, and Chaplain to the Bishop of Salisbury. Crown 8vo. 9s.

"A most readable volume, illustrating plans and arrangements, which from the circumstances of the day are invested with peculiar interest."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

"All will be pleased at reading the present admirably written narrative, in which we do not know whether to admire more the candour and earnestness of the writer or his plain, sensible, and agreeable style."—WEEKLY REGISTER.

"We trust that this deeply interesting and beautifully written biography will be extensively circulated in England."—CHURCH HERALD.

"We heartily recommend the introduction to the study of all concerned with ordinations."—GUARDIAN.

"We are glad that S. Vincent de Paul, one of the most remarkable men

produced by the Gallican Church, has at last found a competent English biographer. The volume before us has evidently been written with conscientious care and scrupulous industry. It is based on the best authorities, which have been compared with praiseworthy diligence; its style is clear, elegant, and unambitious; and it shows a fine appreciation of the life and character of the man whom it commemorates."—SCOTTISH GUARDIAN.

"Mr. Wilson has done his work admirably and evidently con amore, and he completely proves the thesis with which he starts, viz., that in the life of the Saint there is a homeliness and simplicity, and a general absence of the miraculous or the more ascetic type of saintliness."—JOHN BULL.

John Wesley's Place in Church History

determined, with the aid of Facts and Documents unknown to, or unnoticed by, his Biographers. With a New and Authentic Portrait. By R. DENNY URLIN, of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law, &c. Small 8vo. 5s. 6d.

A History of the Holy Eastern Church.

The Patriarchate of Antioch. By the Rev. JOHN MASON NEALE, D.D., late Warden of Sackville College, East Grinstead. A Posthumous Fragment. Together with Memoirs of the Patriarchs of Antioch, by Constantius, Patriarch of Constantinople; translated from the Greek, and three Appendices. Edited, with an Introduction, by the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

History of the Church under the

Roman Empire, A.D. 30-476. By the Rev. A. D. CRAKE, B.A., Chaplain of All Saints' School, Bloxham. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"A compendious history of the Christian Church under the Roman Empire will be hailed with pleasure by all readers of ecclesiastical lore. . . . The author is quite free from the spirit of controversialism; wherever he refers to a prevalent practice of ancient times he gives his authority. In his statement of facts or opinions he is always accurate and concise, and his manual is doubtless destined to a lengthened period of popularity."—MORNING POST.

"It is very well done. It gives a very comprehensive view of the progress of events, ecclesiastical and political, at the great centres of civilisation during the first five centuries of Christianity."—DAILY NEWS.

"In his well-planned and carefully written volume of 500 pages Mr. Crake has supplied a well-known and long-felt want. Relying on all the highest and best authorities for his main facts and conclusions, and wisely making use of all modern research, Mr. Crake has spared neither time nor labour to make his work accurate, trustworthy, and intelligent."—STANDARD.

"Really interesting, well suited to the needs of those for whom it was prepared, and its Church tone is unexceptionable."—CHURCH TIMES.

"As a volume for students and the higher forms of our public schools it is admirably adapted."—CHURCH HERALD.

"We cordially recommend it for

schools for the young."—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

"Mr. Crake gives us in a clear and concise form a narrative of the Church history during the period with which it is most important that the young should first be made acquainted. The different events appear to be described with a judicious regard to their relative importance, and the manual may be safely recommended."—JOHN BULL.

"The facts are well marshalled, the literary style of the book is simple and good; while the principles enunciated throughout render it a volume which may be safely put into the hands of students. For the higher forms of grammar-schools it is exactly the book required. Never ponderous, and frequently very attractive and interesting, it is at once readable and edifying, and fills efficiently a vacant place in elementary historical literature. Furthermore its type is clear and bold, and it is well broken up into paragraphs."—UNION REVIEW.

"It retells an oft-told tale in a singularly fresh and perspicuous style, rendering the book neither above the comprehension of an intelligent boy or girl of fourteen or upwards, nor beneath the attention of an educated man. We can imagine no better book as an addition to a parochial library, as a prize, or as a reading book in the upper forms of middle-class schools."—SCOTTISH GUARDIAN.

Church Memorials and Characteristics;

being a Church History of the six First Centuries. By the late WILLIAM ROBERTS, Esq., M.A., F.R.S. Edited by his Son, ARTHUR ROBERTS, M.A., Rector of Woodrising, Norfolk. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Waterloo Place, London

A Key to the Knowledge of Church

History (Ancient). Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of "The Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. &c. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Keys to Christian Knowledge."

"It offers a short and condensed account of the origin, growth, and condition of the Church in all parts of the world, from A.D. 1 down to the end of the fifteenth century. Mr. Blunt's first object has been conciseness, and this has been admirably carried out, and to students of Church history this feature will readily recommend itself. As an elementary work 'A Key' will be specially valuable, inasmuch as it points out certain definite lines of thought, by which those who enjoy the opportunity may be guided in reading the statements of more elaborate histories. At the same time it is but fair to Mr. Blunt to remark that, for general readers, the little volume contains

everything that could be consistently expected in a volume of its character. There are many notes, theological, scriptural, and historical, and the 'get up' of the book is specially commendable. As a text-book for the higher forms of schools the work will be acceptable to numerous teachers."—

PUBLIC OPINION.

"It contains some concise notes on Church History, compressed into a small compass, and we think it is likely to be useful as a book of reference."—JOHN BULL.

"A very terse and reliable collection of the main facts and incidents connected with Church History."—ROCK.

A Key to the Knowledge of Church

History (Modern). Edited by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of "The Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. &c. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Keys to Christian Knowledge."

The Reformation of the Church of

England; its History, Principles, and Results. A.D. 1514-1547. By the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, M.A., F.S.A., Editor of "The Annotated Book of Common Prayer," &c. &c. Third Edition. 8vo. 16s.

Perranzabuloe, the Lost Church Found;

or, The Church of England not a New Church, but Ancient, Apostolical, and Independent, and a Protesting Church Nine Hundred Years before the Reformation. By the Rev. C. T. COLLINS TRELAWNY, M.A., late Rector of Timsbury, Somerset. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

History of the English Institutions.

By PHILIP V. SMITH, M.A., Barrister-at-Law, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Historical Handbooks," edited by OSCAR BROWNING, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, Assistant Master at Eton College.

[See RIVINGTON'S SCHOOL CATALOGUE.]

History of French Literature, adapted

from the French of M. Demogeot. By C. BRIDGE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Historical Handbooks," edited by OSCAR BROWNING, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, Assistant-Master at Eton College.

[See RIVINGTON'S SCHOOL CATALOGUE.]

The Roman Empire. From the Death

of Theodosius the Great to the Coronation of Charles the Great, A.D. 395 to A.D. 800. By A. M. CURTEIS, M.A., Assistant-Master at Sherborne School, late Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. With Maps. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Historical Handbooks," edited by OSCAR BROWNING, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, Assistant-Master at Eton College.

[See RIVINGTON'S SCHOOL CATALOGUE.]

History of Modern English Law. By

Sir ROLAND KNYVET WILSON, Bart., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Forming a Volume of "Historical Handbooks," edited by OSCAR BROWNING, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, Assistant-Master at Eton College.

* [See RIVINGTON'S SCHOOL CATALOGUE.]

The Annual Register: a Review of Public

Events at Home and Abroad, for the Years 1863 to 1874. 8vo. 18s. each.

Life of Robert Gray, Bishop of Cape

Town and Metropolitan of Africa. Edited by his Son, the Rev. CHARLES GRAY, M.A., Vicar of Helmsley, York. With Portrait and Map. 2 Vols. 8vo.

Life, Journals, and Letters of Henry

ALFORD, D.D., late Dean of Canterbury. Edited by his WIDOW. With Portrait and Illustrations. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.

"The Life of Dean Alford will have a far more general interest than that of many more conspicuous theologians. . . . His life is written by his widow, and we need scarcely say that it was a difficult and delicate task for a wife to undertake. On the whole, Mrs. Alford has acquitted herself admirably. . . . His life was the best commentary on his character, and the remarks we have made or quoted as we have gone along leave us little more to add. Those who desire thoroughly to appreciate a valuable life and a beautiful character we refer to the volume itself."—TIMES.

"It was a beautiful life he lived; and touchingly beautiful in its unadorned simplicity is the record given to us in this volume by his life-long companion, who from his early boyhood had shared his every thought. . . . The real value of the memoir is that it gives us so attractive a portrait of its subject. Of this too much can hardly be said. . . . The goodness, the piety, the calm thankfulness, the ready submission, the charity breathing in every line, is unmistakable. And it is this that makes the book so attractive."—GUARDIAN.

"We have here the simple and loving record of a happy, industrious, and

holy life. . . . To have known and valued Henry Alford will long be a source of heartfelt satisfaction to many others, besides those immediate friends whose names are linked with his in this beautiful and touching Life by his widow."—SATURDAY REVIEW.

"Here is a book of rare interest, the editing of which bears evidence not only of loving affection, as was natural, but of great care; and happily so many of Dean Alford's letters are given that one has a real insight into his own feelings."—JOHN BULL.

"No elaborate memoir from the pen of even his most intimate friend could give a truer insight or reflect more clearly the beautiful traits of Alford's inner character, with all the subdued and Christian sweetness which seems to have characterized the late Dean of Canterbury from his very earliest years, than these daily 'Experiences,' indited by his own hands."—SCOTSMAN.

"We must refer our readers to the volume for its incidents, and for very much that will enhance their admiration and their thankfulness to God that such a life has been lived. The memoir has been compiled by his widow in a spirit in perfect sympathy with his own."—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Life and Correspondence of Samuel

JOHNSON, D.D., Missionary of the Church of England in Connecticut, and First President of King's College, New York. By E. E. BEARDSLEY, D.D. With Portrait. 8vo. 12s.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Historical Narratives. From the Russian.

By H. C. ROMANOFF, Author of "Sketches of the Rites and Customs of the Greco-Russian Church," &c. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Sketches of the Rites and Customs of

the Greco-Russian Church. By H. C. ROMANOFF. With an Introductory Notice by the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"The volume before us is anything but a formal liturgical treatise. It might be more valuable to a few scholars if it were, but it would certainly fail to obtain perusal at the hands of the great majority of those whom the writer, not unreasonably, hopes to attract by the narrative style she has adopted. What she has set before us is a series of brief outlines, which, by their simple effort to clothe the information given us in a living garb, reminds us of a once-popular child's book which we remember a generation ago, called 'Sketches of Human Manners.'"—CHURCH TIMES.

"The twofold object of this work is

'to present the English with correct descriptions of the ceremonies of the Greco-Russian Church, and at the same time with pictures of domestic life in Russian homes, especially those of the clergy and the middle class of nobles;' and, beyond question, the author's labour has been so far successful that, whilst her Church scenes may be commended as a series of most dramatic and picturesque tableaux, her social sketches enable us to look at certain points beneath the surface of Russian life, and materially enlarge our knowledge of a country concerning which we have still a very great deal to learn."—ATHENÆUM.

Fables respecting the Popes of the

Middle Ages. A Contribution to Ecclesiastical History. By JOHN J. IGN. VON DÖLLINGER, D.D., D.C.L. Translated by the Rev. ALFRED PLUMMER, M.A., Master of University College, Durham, late Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. 8vo. 14s.

Curious Myths of the Middle Ages.

By S. BARING-GOULD, M.A., Author of "Origin and Development of Religious Belief," &c. With Illustrations. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Reflections on the Revolution in

France, in 1790. By the Right Hon. EDMUND BURKE, M.P. New Edition, with a short Biographical Notice. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Campaigns of Napoleon. The Text

(in French) from M. THIERS' "Histoire du Consulat et de l'Empire," and "Histoire de la Révolution Française." Edited with English Notes, for the use of Schools, by EDWARD E. BOWEN, M.A., Master of the Modern Side, Harrow School. With Maps. Crown 8vo.

ARCOLA. 4s. 6d.

MARENGO. 4s. 6d.

JENA. 3s. 6d.

WATERLOO.

Egypt's Record of Time to the Exodus

of Israel, critically investigated; with a comparative Survey of the Patriarchal History and the Chronology of Scripture; resulting in the Reconciliation of the Septuagint and Hebrew Computations, and Manetho with both. By the Rev. W. B. GALLOWAY, M.A., Vicar of St. Mark's, Regent's Park, Author of "Physical Facts and Scriptural Record." 8vo. 15s.

A History of England for Children.

By GEORGE DAVYS, D.D., formerly Bishop of Peterborough. New Edition. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

With twelve Coloured Illustrations. Square Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

10. Miscellaneous.

The Knight of Intercession, and other

Poems. By the Rev. S. J. STONE, M.A., Pembroke College, Oxford. Third Edition, revised and enlarged. Small 8vo. 6s.

Yesterday, To-Day, and for Ever: A

Poem in Twelve Books. By E. H. BICKERSTETH, M.A., Vicar of Christ Church, Hampstead. Tenth Edition. Small 8vo. 6s.

A Presentation Edition with red borders. Small 4to. 10s. 6d.

"We should have noticed among its kind a very magnificent presentation edition of 'Yesterday, To-day, and For Ever,' by the Rev. E. H. Bickersteth. This blank verse poem, in twelve books, has made its way into the religious world of England and America without much help from the critics. It is now made splendid for its admirers by morocco binding, broad margins, red lines, and beautiful photographs."—TIMES.

"The most simple, the richest, and the most perfect sacred poem which recent days have produced."—MORNING ADVERTISER.

"A poem worth reading, worthy of attentive study; full of noble thoughts, beautiful diction, and high imagination."—STANDARD.

"In these light miscellany days there is a spiritual refreshment in the spectacle of a man girding up the loins of his mind to the task of producing a genuine epic. And it is true poetry. There is a definiteness, a crispness about it, which in these moist, viewy, hazy days is no less invigorating than novel."—EDINBURGH DAILY REVIEW.

"Mr. Bickersteth writes like a man who cultivates at once reverence and earnestness of thought."—GUARDIAN.

The Two Brothers, and other Poems. By

EDWARD HENRY BICKERSTETH, M.A., Vicar of Christ Church, Hampstead. Second Edition. Small 8vo. 6s.

Waterloo Place, London

A Year's Botany. Adapted to Home

Reading. By FRANCES ANNA KITCHENER. Illustrated by the Author. Crown 8vo. 5s.

CONTENTS.

General Description of Flowers—Flowers with Simple Pistils—Flowers with Compound Pistils—Flowers with Apocarpous Fruits—Flowers with Syncarpous Fruits—Stamens and Morphology of Branches—Fertilization—Seeds—Early Growth and Food of Plants—Wood, Stems, and Roots—Leaves—Classification—Umbellates, Composites, Spurges, and Pines—Some Monocotyledonous Families—Orchids—Appendix of Technical Terms—Index.

[See RIVINGTON'S SCHOOL CATALOGUE.]

An Easy Introduction to Chemistry.

For the Use of Schools. Edited by the Rev. ARTHUR RIGG, M.A., late Principal of the College, Chester; and WALTER T. GOOLDEN, B.A., late Science Scholar of Merton College, Oxford. New Edition, considerably altered and revised. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

[See RIVINGTON'S SCHOOL CATALOGUE.]

A Shadow of Dante. Being an Essay

towards studying Himself, his World, and his Pilgrimage. By MARIA FRANCESCA ROSSETTI. With Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"The 'Shadow of Dante' is a well-conceived and inviting volume, designed to recommend the 'Divina Commedia' to English readers, and to facilitate the study and comprehension of its contents."—ATHENÆUM.

"And it is in itself a true work of art, a whole finely conceived, and carried out with sustained power."—GUARDIAN.

"We find the volume furnished with useful diagrams of the Dantesque universe, of Hell, Purgatory, and the 'Rose of the Blessed,' and adorned with a beautiful group of the likenesses of the poet, and with symbolic figures (on the binding) in which the taste and execution of Mr. D. G. Rossetti will be re-

cognised. The exposition appears to us remarkably well arranged and digested; the author's appreciation of Dante's religious sentiments and opinions is peculiarly hearty, and her style refreshingly independent and original."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

"The result has been a book which is not only delightful in itself to read, but is admirably adapted as an encouragement to those students who wish to obtain a preliminary survey of the land before they attempt to follow Dante through his long and arduous pilgrimages. Of all poets Dante stands most in need of such assistance as this book offers."—SATURDAY REVIEW.

and at Oxford and Cambridge

Hymns and other Verses. By WILLIAM BRIGHT, D.D., Canon of Christ Church, and Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Oxford. Second Edition. Small 8vo. 5s.

Parish Musings ; or, Devotional Poems.
By JOHN D. B. MONSELL, LL.D., late Vicar of Egham, and Rural Dean. New Edition. Small 8vo. 5s.
Also a Cheap Edition. Cloth limp, 1s. 6d. ; or in cover, 1s.

Miscellaneous Poems. By HENRY FRANCIS LYTE, M.A. New Edition. Small 8vo. 5s.

The Elegies of Propertius. Translated into English Verse, by CHARLES ROBERT MOORE, M.A. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The Iliad of Homer. Translated by J. G. CORDERY, late of Balliol College, Oxford, and now of H.M. Bengal Civil Service. Two Vols. 8vo. 16s.

English Nursery Rhymes. Translated into French. By JOHN ROBERTS, M.A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Cambridge. Square 16mo. 2s. 6d.

Physical Facts and Scriptural Record ;
or, Eighteen Propositions for Geologists. By the Rev. W. B. GALLOWAY, M.A., Vicar of St. Mark's Regent's Park, Author of "Egypt's Record of Time," &c. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Waterloo Place, London

**Immanuel: Thoughts for Christmas and
other Seasons, with other Poems.** By A. MIDDLEMORE
MORGAN, M.A. Small 8vo. 6s.

Mazzaroth; or, the Constellations. By
FRANCES ROLLESTON, Keswick. Royal 8vo. 12s.

Rivington's Devotional Series.

IN ELEGANT BINDINGS, SUITABLE FOR PRESENTS.

“TO many persons there is something repulsive in a devotional volume unbound, and Messrs. Rivington have now turned their attention to the binding of their Devotional Library in forms that, like the books themselves, are neat, handsome, good, and attractive.”—*The Bookseller*.

THE CHRISTIAN YEAR, recently issued in this series, may be had in the under-mentioned plain and handsome bindings.

The Christian Year.

16MO. ELEGANTLY PRINTED WITH RED BORDERS.

	£	s.	d.
CALF or MOROCCO <i>limp, blind tooled</i>	0	5	0
THE SAME, ILLUSTRATED WITH A CHOICE SELECTION OF PHOTOGRAPHS	0	9	0
THE SAME, ILLUSTRATED WITH STEEL ENGRAVINGS	0	6	6
CALF or MOROCCO <i>limp, blind tooled, red cross on side</i>	0	5	6
MOROCCO <i>superior</i>	0	6	6
POLISHED MOROCCO, <i>limp, elegant, gilt cross</i>	0	7	0
POLISHED MOROCCO, <i>gilt, elegant, illustrated with a CHOICE SELECTION OF PHOTOGRAPHS</i>	0	17	6
RUSSIA <i>limp, gilt cross</i>	0	8	0
RUSSIA <i>limp, gilt lines and gilt cross, illustrated with a CHOICE SELECTION OF PHOTOGRAPHS</i>	0	13	0
TURKEY MOROCCO, <i>limp circuit</i>	0	7	6
RUSSIA, <i>limp circuit</i>	0	9	0

The Christian Year.

CHEAP EDITION, WITHOUT THE RED BORDERS.

FRENCH ROAN, <i>red inlaid or gilt outline cross</i>	0	1	6
THE SAME, ILLUSTRATED WITH STEEL ENGRAVINGS	0	2	6
FRENCH MOROCCO, <i>gilt extra</i>	0	2	0

The Imitation of Christ is also kept in the above-mentioned styles at the same prices.

The other Volumes of "The Devotional Series," viz.:—

Taylor's Holy Living	Wilson's Lord's Supper
Taylor's Holy Dying	De Sales' Devout Life
Herbert's English Poems and Proverbs	

Can be had in a variety of elegant bindings.

Waterloo Place, London

Index.

	PAGE
ADAMS (WILLIAM), <i>Sacred Allegories</i>	72
<i>Warnings of the Holy Week</i>	62
A KEMPIS, <i>Imitation of Christ</i>	16, 25, 88
ALFORD (Dean), <i>Life, Journal, and Letters</i>	81
<i>Greek Testament</i>	3
<i>New Testament for English Readers</i>	3
ANDREWES (Bishop), <i>Manual for the Sick</i>	24
<i>Annotated Book of Common Prayer</i>	11
<i>Annual Register</i>	80
ARNOLD (T. K.), <i>Sermons</i>	63
<i>Ascetic Library</i> : edited by ORBY SHIPLEY:—	
<i>Mysteries of Mount Calvary</i>	29
<i>Counsels on Holiness of Life</i>	29
<i>Preparation for Death</i>	29
<i>Examination of Conscience</i>	29
<i>Athanasian Creed, Recent Theories considered</i> , by G. D. W. OMMANNEY	14
<i>Damnatory Clauses of</i> , by MALCOLM MACCOLL	14
<i>Athanasian Origin of</i> , by J. S. BREWER	14
AVANCINI, <i>Vita et Doctrina Jesu Christi</i>	22
<i>Bampton Lectures for</i> 1865, by J. B. MOZLEY	42
1866, by H. P. LIDDON	47
1867, by E. GARBETT	46
1872, by J. R. T. EATON	60
1874, by STANLEY LEATHES	60
BARING-GOULD (S.), <i>Origin and Development of Religious Belief</i>	43
<i>Post-Medieval Preachers</i>	33
<i>Curious Myths of the Middle Ages</i>	82
BARRETT (W. A.), <i>Flowers and Festivals</i>	34
<i>Chorister's Guide</i>	34
BEARDSLEY (E. E.), <i>Life and Correspondence of Samuel Johnson, D.D.</i>	81
BEAVEN (JAMES), <i>Help to Catechising</i>	68
BICKERSTETH (Dean), <i>Catechetical Exercises on the Apostles' Creed</i>	68
<i>Questions Illustrating the XXXIX Articles</i>	68
(E. H.), <i>Yesterday, To-day, and for Ever</i>	84
<i>The Two Brothers</i>	84
BIRKS (T. R.), <i>Commentary on Isaiah</i>	4

and at Oxford and Cambridge

	PAGE
BISHOP (C. K. K.), <i>Notes on Church Organs</i>	34
BLUNT (J. H.), <i>Annotated Prayer Book</i>	11
— <i>Dictionary of Theology</i>	38
— <i>Sects, Heresies, &c.</i>	39
— <i>Directorium Pastorale</i>	33
BLUNT (J. H.), <i>Doctrine of the Church of England</i>	39
— <i>Sacraments and Sacramental Ordinances</i>	13
— <i>Household Theology</i>	65
— <i>Key to Church Catechism</i>	65
— <i>History (Ancient)</i>	79
— <i>(Modern)</i>	79
— <i>Holy Bible</i>	9
— <i>Prayer Book</i>	13
— <i>Reformation of the Church of England</i>	79
— and PHILLIMORE (W. G. F.), <i>Book of Church Law</i>	32
BODY (GEORGE), <i>Life of Justification</i>	48
— <i>Temptation</i>	48
<i>Bonn Reunion Conference, 1874 (Report of)</i> , Preface by H. P. LIDDON	45
<i>Bossuet and his Contemporaries</i>	73
BOWEN (E. E.), <i>Campaigns of Napoleon</i>	83
BREWER (J. S.), <i>Athanasian Origin of the Athanasian Creed</i>	14
BRIDGE (C.), <i>History of French Literature</i>	80
BRIGHT (WILLIAM), <i>Faith and Life</i>	20
— <i>Hymns and other Verses</i>	86
— and MEDD (P. G.), <i>Liber Precum Publicarum</i>	11
BROWNING (OSCAR), <i>Historical Handbooks</i> . See under "Historical."	
BRUTON (E. G.), <i>Ecclesiastical Dilapidations Act</i>	35
BURKE (EDMUND), <i>Reflections on the French Revolution</i>	82
CAMPION (W. M.), and BEAMONT (W. J.), <i>Prayer Book Interleaved</i>	12
CARR (ARTHUR), <i>Notes on S. Luke's Gospel</i>	8
CHILCOT (WILLIAM), <i>Evil Thoughts</i>	27
<i>Christian Painter of the Nineteenth Century</i>	73
— <i>Year</i>	16, 23, 88
<i>Church Builder</i>	36
— <i>Organs</i> , by C. K. K. BISHOP	34
— by F. H. SUTTON	34
CHURTON (W. R.), <i>Defence of the English Ordinal</i>	41
<i>Clergy Charities, List of</i>	36
CLERKE (Archdeacon), <i>Daily Devotions</i>	21
<i>Companion to the Old Testament</i>	4
— <i>New Testament</i>	4
— <i>Lord's Supper</i> , by the Plain Man's Friend	31
COMPTON (BERDMORE), <i>The Catholic Sacrifice</i>	55
<i>Consoling Thoughts in Sickness</i>	24
CORDERY (J. G.), <i>Translation of Homer's Iliad</i>	86
COSIN (Bishop), <i>Religion of the Realm of England</i>	41
CRAKE (A. D.), <i>First Chronicle of Ascendune</i>	71
— <i>Second</i>	71
— <i>History of the Church under the Roman Empire</i>	78
CRUDEN (ALEXANDER), <i>Concordance to the Bible</i>	10
CURTEIS (A. M.), <i>History of the Roman Empire, A.D. 395-800</i>	80
DALE (T. P.), <i>Commentary on Ecclesiastes</i>	3
<i>Dante, A Shadow of</i> , by M. F. ROSSETTI	85

	PAGE
DAVYS (Bishop), <i>History of England</i>	83
DENTON (W.), <i>Commentary on the Lord's Prayer</i>	14
<i>Dictionary of Theology</i> , edited by J. H. BLUNT	38
_____ <i>Sects, Heresies, &c.</i> edited by J. H. BLUNT	39
DÖLLINGER (J. J. I. von), <i>Prophecies and the Prophetic Spirit</i>	40
_____ <i>on Reunion</i>	40
_____ <i>Fables respecting the Popes</i>	82
<i>Dominican Artist</i> , (A)	74
DUNCOMBE (Dean), <i>Family Devotions</i>	21
EATON (J. R. T.), <i>The Permanence of Christianity</i>	60
<i>Ecclesiastes</i> , <i>Commentary on</i> , by T. P. DALE	3
_____ <i>for English Readers</i> , by W. H. B. PROBY	8
ELLISON (H. J.), <i>Way of Holiness in Married Life</i>	63
FIELD (WALTER), <i>Stones of the Temple</i>	35
FLETCHER (JOSEPHINE), <i>Prayers and Meditations for Holy Communion</i>	18
FOSBERY (T. V.), <i>Hymns and Poems for the Sick and Suffering</i>	23
_____ <i>Voices of Comfort</i>	23
_____ <i>From Morning to Evening</i>	21
GALLOWAY (W. B.), <i>Egypt's Record of Time</i>	83
_____ <i>Physical Facts and Scriptural Record</i>	86
GARBETT (EDWARD), <i>Dogmatic Faith</i>	46
GEDGE (J. W.), <i>Young Churchman's Companion to the Prayer Book</i>	67
GODSON (J.), <i>A Vicar's View of Church Patronage</i>	45
GOULBURN (Dean), <i>Acts of the Deacons</i>	8
_____ <i>Commentary on the Communion Office</i>	13
_____ <i>Farewell Counsels of a Pastor</i>	54
_____ <i>Family Prayers</i>	21
_____ <i>Gospel of the Childhood</i>	30
_____ <i>Holy Catholic Church</i>	37
_____ <i>Introduction to the Study of the Scriptures</i>	30
_____ <i>Manual of Confirmation</i>	67
_____ <i>Occasional Sermons</i>	54
_____ <i>Pursuit of Holiness</i>	30
_____ <i>Short Devotional Forms</i>	18
_____ <i>The Idle Word</i>	67
_____ <i>Thoughts on Personal Religion</i>	30
<i>Gray, Life of Bishop</i>	81
<i>Gratry (Père), Last Days of</i> , by PÈRE PERRAUD	75
_____ <i>Life of Henri Perreyve</i>	76
GRIMSTON (SIR HARBOTTLE), <i>Strena Christiana</i>	31
<i>Guide to Heaven</i> , edited by T. T. CARTER	19
GURNEY (AUGUSTUS), <i>Home Life of Jesus of Nazareth</i>	62
HADDAN (A. W.), <i>Apostolical Succession</i>	41
HALL (W. J.), <i>Psalms and Hymns</i>	15
_____ <i>New Mitre Hymnal</i>	15
_____ <i>Sermons on Various Subjects</i>	63
HALLETT (G. L.), <i>Samaritans, and other Sermons</i>	61
<i>Hamilton (Walter Kerr), a Sketch</i> , by H. P. LIDDON	76
<i>Help and Comfort for the Sick Poor</i>	24

and at Oxford and Cambridge

	PAGE
HERBERT (GEORGE), <i>Poems and Proverbs</i>	26, 88
<i>Hermas, The Shepherd of</i> , translated by C. H. HOOLE	72
HEURTLEY (Canon), <i>Parochial Sermons. Fourth Series</i>	63
HEYGATE (W. E.), <i>Allegories and Tales</i>	70
<i>Hidden Life of the Soul</i>	28
<i>Historical Handbooks</i> , Edited by OSCAR BROWNING:—	
<i>History of the English Institutions</i> , by P. V. SMITH	80
<i>French Literature</i> , by C. BRIDGE	80
<i>the Roman Empire</i> , by A. M. CURTEIS	80
<i>Modern English Law</i> , by Sir R. K. WILSON	80
HODGSON (CHR.), <i>Instructions for the Clergy, &c.</i>	33
HOLMES (R. R.), <i>Illuminated Edition of the Prayer Book</i>	12
<i>Homer's Iliad</i> , translated by J. G. CORDERY	86
HOOK (Dean), <i>Book of Family Prayer</i>	21
HOOLE (C. H.), <i>The Apostolic Fathers</i>	45
<i>Shepherd of Hermas</i>	72
<i>Hour of Prayer</i>	21
HUTCHINGS (W. H.), <i>Mystery of the Temptation</i>	59
<i>Hymnal, New Mitre</i> , by W. J. HALL	15
<i>Hymns and Poems for the Sick and Suffering</i> , edited by T. V. FOSBERY	23
JACKSON (Bishop), <i>The Christian Character</i>	64
JAMES (Canon), <i>Christian Watchfulness</i>	24
<i>Comment upon the Collects</i>	14
<i>Evangelical Life</i>	30
<i>Spiritual Life</i>	23
JANUS, <i>The Pope and the Council</i>	40
JELF (Canon), <i>On the XXXIX Articles</i>	68
JONES (HARRY), <i>Life in the World</i>	63
<i>Priest and Parish</i>	33
<i>The Perfect Man</i>	63
JOYCE (J. W.), <i>Power of the Keys</i>	41
KAY (WILLIAM), <i>The Psalms interpreted of Christ</i>	3
KEBLE (JOHN), <i>The Christian Year</i>	16, 23, 88
KENNAWAY (C. E.), <i>Consolation, or Comfort for the Afflicted</i>	24
<i>Keys to Christian Knowledge</i> :—	
<i>Key to the Four Gospels</i> , by J. P. NORRIS	5
<i>Acts</i> , by J. P. NORRIS	5
<i>Holy Bible</i> , by J. H. BLUNT	9
<i>Prayer Book</i> , by J. H. BLUNT	13
<i>Church Catechism</i> , by J. H. BLUNT	65
<i>History (Ancient)</i> , edited by J. H. BLUNT	79
<i>(Modern)</i> , edited by J. H. BLUNT	79
KITCHENER (F. A.), <i>A Year's Botany</i>	85
LEATHES (STANLEY), <i>The Religion of the Christ</i>	60
<i>Witness of the Old Testament to Christ</i>	61
<i>St. Paul to Christ</i>	61
<i>St. John to Christ</i>	61
LEE (WILLIAM), <i>Inspiration of Holy Scripture</i>	9
<i>Lessons, The Book of</i>	12
<i>Liber Precum Publicarum</i> , by W. BRIGHT and P. G. MEDD	11

	PAGE
<i>Library of Spiritual Works for English Catholics:—</i>	
A KEMPIS, <i>Of the Imitation of Christ</i>	16
<i>The Christian Year</i>	16
SCUPOLI, <i>The Spiritual Combat</i>	16
S. FRANCIS DE SALES, <i>Devout Life</i>	16
LIDDON (H. P.), <i>Divinity of our Lord</i>	47
<i>Elements of Religion</i>	47
<i>University Sermons</i>	47
<i>Walter Kerr Hamilton, In Memoriam</i>	76
<i>Litanies, Metrical and Prose, A Book of,</i>	15
LOUISE DE FRANCE, <i>Life of</i>	74
LYTE (H. F.), <i>Miscellaneous Poems</i>	86
LYTTLETON (Lord), <i>Private Devotions for School-boys</i>	30
MACCOLL (M.), " <i>Damatory Clauses</i> " of the Athanasian Creed	14
MANT (Bishop), <i>Ancient Hymns</i>	29
<i>Happiness of the Blessed</i>	42
<i>Manuals of Religious Instruction</i> , edited by J. P. NORRIS	66
MEDD (P. G.), <i>Household Prayer</i>	21
<i>Meditations on our Lord</i> , edited by T. T. CARTER	19
MELVILL (Canon), <i>Sermons</i>	56
<i>Selections from Latter Sermons</i>	58
<i>Sermons on Less Prominent Facts</i>	57
MERCIER (A.), <i>Our Mother Church</i>	44
MEREWETHER (J. D.), <i>Semele; or, the Spirit of Beauty</i>	72
MOBERLY (Bishop), <i>Plain Sermons</i>	55
<i>Great Forty Days</i>	55
<i>Sermons at Winchester College</i>	55
MONSELL (J. D. B.), <i>Parish Musings</i>	86
MOORE (C. R.), <i>The Elegies of Propertius</i>	86
(DANIEL), <i>Aids to Prayer</i>	20
<i>Sermons on Special Occasions</i>	59
<i>The Age and the Gospel</i>	59
MORGAN (A. M.), <i>Immanuel and other Poems</i>	87
MOZLEY (J. B.), <i>Lectures on the Miracles</i>	42
<i>Napoleon's Campaign of Arcola,</i>	
<i>Marengo</i>	
<i>Jena</i>	
<i>Waterloo</i>	
} edited by E. E. BOWEN	83
NEALE (J. M.), <i>Herbert Trusham</i>	72
<i>The Virgin's Lamp</i>	22
<i>History of the Holy Eastern Church</i>	77
NEWMAN (J. H.), <i>Parochial and Plain Sermons</i>	50
<i>Lectures on Justification</i>	53
<i>Sermons on Subjects of the Day</i>	53
<i>Fifteen University Sermons</i>	54
NORRIS (J. P.), <i>Manuals of Religious Instruction</i>	66
<i>Key to the Four Gospels</i>	5
<i>Acts of the Apostles</i>	5
<i>Rudiments of Theology</i>	67
<i>Office of the Most Holy Name</i>	28
OMMANNEY (G. D. W.), <i>On the Athanasian Creed</i>	14
OXENHAM (F. N.), <i>The Soul in its Probation</i>	59

	PAGE
PARNELL (FRANK), <i>Ars Pastoria</i>	33
<i>Path of Holiness</i> , edited by T. T. CARTER	19
PEILE (T. W.), <i>Sermons</i>	61
PERRAUD (Père), <i>Last Days of Père Gratry</i>	75
<i>Perreyve (Henri)</i> , by PÈRE GRATRY	76
PHILIPPS (Sir J. E.), <i>Your Duty and Mine</i>	68
_____ <i>Seven Common Faults</i>	68
PHILLIMORE (W. G. F.), and BLUNT (J. H.), <i>Book of Church Law</i>	32
PHILPOTTS (M. C.), <i>The Hillford Confirmation</i>	72
_____ <i>The Manor Farm</i>	72
PIGOU (FRANCIS), <i>Faith and Practice</i>	61
POLLOCK (J. S.), <i>Out of the Body</i>	43
<i>Prayer Book, American</i>	12
_____ <i>Annotated</i> , by J. H. BLUNT	11
_____ <i>Illuminated</i> , by R. R. HOLMES	12
_____ <i>Interleaved</i> , by W. M. CAMPION and W. J. BEAMONT	12
_____ <i>Latin</i> , by W. BRIGHT and P. G. MEDD	11
_____ <i>of Edward VI., and Ordinal of 1549</i>	12
<i>Prayers and Meditations for Holy Communion</i> , by JOSEPHINE FLETCHER	18
<i>Prayers for the Sick and Dying</i>	24
PROBY (W. H. B.), <i>Ecclesiastes for English Readers</i>	8
_____ <i>Ten Canticles</i>	8
<i>Psalter, or Psalms of David, pointed</i>	14
PUSEY (E. B.), <i>Commentary on the Minor Prophets</i>	3
_____ <i>Lectures on Daniel the Prophet; with Notes</i>	3
QUESNEL, <i>Devotional Commentary on St. Matthew's Gospel</i>	8
QUIRINUS, <i>Letters from Rome on the Council</i>	40
RAMSAY (E. B.), <i>Manual of Catechetical Instruction</i>	68
RANKEN (W. H.), <i>Simple Sermons</i>	64
<i>Reformation of the Church of England</i> , by J. H. BLUNT	79
<i>Revival of Priestly Life in the Seventeenth Century in France</i>	75
RIDLEY (W. H.), <i>Bible Readings for Family Prayer</i>	10
RIGG (A.) and GOOLDEN (W. T.), <i>Easy Introduction to Chemistry</i>	85
<i>Rivington's Devotional Series</i> :—	
A KEMPIS, <i>Of the Imitation of Christ</i>	25, 88
DE SALES, <i>Devout Life</i>	25, 88
HERBERT (GEORGE), <i>Poems and Proverbs</i>	26, 88
WILSON (Bishop), <i>On the Lord's Supper</i>	26, 88
TAYLOR (JEREMY), <i>Holy Living</i>	27, 88
_____ <i>Dying</i>	27, 88
CHILCOT (WILLIAM), <i>Evil Thoughts</i>	27
_____ <i>The Christian Year</i>	23, 88
ROBERTS (JOHN), <i>English Nursery Rhymes translated into French</i>	86
(WILLIAM), <i>Church Memorials and Characteristics</i>	78
ROMANOFF (H. C.), <i>Historical Narratives from the Russian</i>	82
_____ <i>S. John Chrysostom's Liturgy</i>	45
_____ <i>Rites and Customs of the Greco-Russian Church</i>	82
ROLLESTON (FRANCES), <i>Massaroth; or, the Constellations</i>	87
ROSSETTI (M. F.), <i>A Shadow of Dante</i>	85
SALES, S. FRANCIS DE, <i>Life</i>	75
_____ <i>Spiritual Letters</i>	44

Index

95

	PAGE
SALES, S. FRANCIS DE, <i>Spirit</i>	28
<i>Devout Life</i>	16, 25, 88
SCUDAMORE (W. E.), <i>Notitia Eucharistica</i>	13
<i>Words to take with us</i>	20
SCUPOLI (L.), <i>Spiritual Combat</i>	16
<i>Self-Renunciation</i>	22
SHAW (MORTON), <i>The Position of the Celebrant</i>	39
SHIPLEY (ORBY), <i>Glossary of Ecclesiastical Terms</i>	69
<i>Six Short Sermons on Sin</i>	63
<i>Ascetic Library</i>	29
<i>Sickness, Consoling Thoughts in</i> , edited by HENRY BAILEY	24
<i>its Trials and Blessings</i>	24
<i>Sick, Andrew's Manual for the</i> , edited by H. P. LIDDON	24
<i>Sick Poor, Help and Comfort for</i>	24
<i>and Dying, Prayers for</i>	24
<i>and Suffering, Hymns and Poems for</i> , edited by T. V. FOSBERY	23
SLADE (JAMES), <i>Twenty-one Prayers for the Sick</i>	24
SMITH (I. GREGORY), <i>Epitome of the Gospel Narrative of the Life of our</i> <i>Lord</i>	9
SMITH (P. V.), <i>History of the English Institutions</i>	80
<i>Soimême; A Story of a Wilful Life</i>	70
<i>Spiritual Guidance</i>	22
<i>Star of Childhood</i> , edited by T. T. CARTER	17
STRACEY (W. J.), <i>Short Sermons on the Psalms</i>	64
STEPHENS (A. J.), <i>Argument in the case of Sheppard v. Bennett</i>	45
STONE (S. J.), <i>Knight of Intercession</i>	84
SUTTON (F. H.), <i>Church Organs</i>	34
TAYLOR (JEREMY), <i>Holy Living</i>	27, 88
<i>Dying</i>	27, 88
<i>Thirty-Nine Articles</i> , by Canon JELF	62
Archdeacon WELCHMAN	62
<i>Questions illustrating</i> , by Dean BICKERSTETH	68
<i>Treasury of Devotion</i> , edited by T. T. CARTER	19
TRELAWNY (C. T. C.), <i>Perranzabuloe, The Lost Church Found</i>	79
TRIMMER (MRS.) <i>Abridgment of Old Testament History</i>	69
<i>New</i>	69
URLIN (R. DENNY), <i>John Wesley's Place in Church History</i>	77
VINCENT DE PAUL, <i>Life of S.</i> , edited by R. F. WILSON	77
<i>Voices of Comfort</i> , edited by T. V. FOSBERY	23
WALTON (H. B.), and MEDD (P. G.), <i>Prayer Book and Ordinal of 1549</i>	12
<i>Way of Life</i> , edited by T. T. CARTER	19
WEBSTER (WILLIAM), <i>Syntax and Synonyms of the Greek Testament</i>	9
WELCHMAN (Archdeacon), <i>On the XXXIX Articles</i>	62
<i>Wesley's Place in Church History</i> , by R. DENNY URLIN	77
WILLIAMS (ISAAC), <i>Devotional Commentary on the Gospel Narrative:—</i> <i>Study of the Holy Gospels</i>	6
<i>Harmony of the Four Evangelists</i>	6
<i>Our Lord's Nativity</i>	6
<i>Ministry (and Year)</i>	6
<i>(3rd Year)</i>	6

and at Oxford and Cambridge

	PAGE
WILLIAMS (ISAAC), Devotional Commentary on the Gospel Narrative:—	
<i>The Holy Week</i>	6
<i>Our Lord's Passion</i>	6
<i>Resurrection</i>	6
<i>Apocalypse</i>	7
<i>Beginning of the Book of Genesis</i>	8
<i>Characters of the Old Testament</i>	7
<i>Female Characters of Holy Scripture</i>	7
<i>Plain Sermons on the Catechism</i>	69
<i>Sermons on the Epistles and Gospels</i>	49
WILSON (Bishop), <i>Sacra Privata</i>	20
<i>On the Lord's Supper</i>	26, 88
(PLUMPTON), <i>Plain Guide to Holy Communion</i>	18
(Sir R. K.), <i>Modern English Law</i>	80
(R. F.), <i>Life of S. Vincent de Paul</i>	77
WORDSWORTH (Bp. CHARLES), <i>Catechesis</i>	68
(Bp. CHR.), <i>Commentary on the Holy Bible</i>	1
<i>Greek Testament</i>	2
<i>Twelve Visitation Addresses</i>	62
<i>Maccabees and the Church</i>	62
<i>Theophilus Anglicanus</i>	69
<i>Elements of Instruction on the Church</i>	69
<i>On the Inspiration of the Bible</i>	9
<i>Intermediate State of the Soul</i>	45

London, Oxford, and Cambridge



